



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

GENERAL OFFENSE									
REPORTED DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 1000		OCCURRED DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 1000			REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & # SCHELL, MARTIN D (32700)				
LOCATION OF INCIDENT 1010 SW NAITO PKWY, PORTLAND							PLACE WATERFRONT PARK AT SALMON SPRINGS FOUNT		
COUNTY MULTNOMAH		DISTRICT CE		BEAT 830		GRID 75505			
SEVERITY		FAMILY VIOLENCE No		GANG INVOLVEMENT		SPECIAL STUDY			
RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS GO 42 2018-680111, GO 42 2018-680113, GO 42 2018-680114, GO 42 2018-680112, GO 42 2018-264988, GO 42 2018-262971, GO 42 2018-263034, GO 42 2018-681066, GO 42 2018-265273									
TOTAL LOSS		TOTAL RECOVERED		DAMAGED TOTAL \$1			DRUG TOTAL		
CLEARANCE STATUS CLEARED BY ARREST				EXCEPTIONAL CLEARANCE NOT APPLICABLE					
DATE/TIME CLEARED 09/28/2018		CLEARED BY -							
INTERNAL STATUS OPEN (UNDER INVESTIGATION)				APPROVED BY SCHELL, MARTIN D (32700)				APPROVED ON 08/09/2018	
OFFENSES [3]									
OFFENSE VANDALISM-VEHICLE			STATUTE		PREMISE TYPE Park/Playground				
OFFENSE PROTESTS/DEMONSTRATIONS			STATUTE		PREMISE TYPE Park/Playground				
OFFENSE FORCE USED			STATUTE		PREMISE TYPE Park/Playground				
PERSON - ARREST CSTD #1									
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) EVANS, JOSEPH CHRISTIAN			SEX MALE		RACE WHITE		DOB 01/22/1984		AGE 34
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 650 NW IRVING ST, PORTLAND OR 97209					HEIGHT 5'8	WEIGHT 140	HAIR COLOR BROWN		EYES BROWN
HOME PHONE (541) 680-6130		CELL PHONE (541) 680-6130		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER REDACTED		POB Louisiana		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
ALL OTHER ID TYPES AND NUMBERS FBI: REDACTED SID: REDACTED									
ARREST DATA									
ARREST DATE 08/04/2018		ARREST TYPE ARREST / BOOK / CIVIL HOLD							
PERSON - MENTIONED #1									
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) FECHTER, TREVOR RYAN			SEX MALE		RACE WHITE		DOB 12/11/1988		AGE 29
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 311 NE 148TH AVE, VANCOUVER WA 98684					HEIGHT 5'11	WEIGHT 240	HAIR COLOR		EYES
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE (330) 800-6639		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS [REDACTED]			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
PERSON - OTHER #1									
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) STOKES, JOHNNIE L			SEX MALE		RACE BLACK		DOB 08/15/1955		AGE 62

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE		WORK PHONE (503) 224-7467		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
EMPLOYER KOIN BUILDING			WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 222 SW COLUMBIA ST			OCCUPATION SECURITY	
<b>BUSINESS</b>							
BUSINESS NAME CITY OF PORTLAND				BUSINESS ADDRESS - STREET, CITY, STATE ZIP			
LOCATION PHONE		BUSINESS TYPE BUSINESS - OTHER		SECURITY No	ALARM COMPANY		
CONTACT(S)	NAME			AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE	
	NAME			AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE	
	NAME			AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE	
<b>VEHICLE - VICTIM #1</b>							
LICENSE NUMBER E268085		STATE OF ISSUE Oregon		VEHICLE TYPE POLICE VEHICLE		LICENSE TYPE Exempt	
VIN 1GNLC2EC0FR641048		OWNER APPLIED NUMBER					
MISC INFORMATION							
MAKE Chevrolet		MODEL Tahoe (LL)		STYLE SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE		YEAR 2015	COLOR Gold
INSURANCE COMPANY			LIAB	POLICY #			EXP DATE
AUTOMOBILE DETAILS	TRANSMISSION		INTERIOR DESCRIPTION			EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION	
	WINDOWS		WHEELS		CONDITION		MODIFICATION
	BODY DAMAGE				OTHER FEATURES		

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> SCHELL, MARTIN D (32700)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/09/2018 1502
<b>SUBJECT</b> GO NARRATIVE	
See other associated reports for details.	

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**FOLLOWUP REPORT #1**

ASSIGNED TO YOSHIMURA, RANDAL S (24583)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/05/2018	ASSIGNED BY YOSHIMURA, RANDAL S	SUBMITTED ON 08/05/2018	APPROVED ON 08/07/2018	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR YOSHIMURA, RANDAL S (24583)	DATE/TIME 08/05/2018 1437
SUBJECT VIDEO OF PROTEST	

**NARRATIVE:**

On 8/4/18 I took video at the protest occurring in downtown Portland. I was assigned to stay with the RRT squad "B" during the protest. To my knowledge, I did not capture any arrests, or uses of force in my recordings.

I took the following segments of recordings - that were entered into DIMS:

- DIMS asset: **I8492412**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1140 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492413**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1150 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492414**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1153 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492415**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1202 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492416**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1212 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492417**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1214 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492418**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1220 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492419**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1221 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492420**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1235 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492421**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Morrison Street**; Time: **1252 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492422**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Morrison Street**; Time: **1256 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492423**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Salmon Street**; Time: **1331 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492424**; Location of occurrence: **SW 1000 block of Naito Parkway**; Time: **1333 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492425**; Location of occurrence: **SW 1000 block of Naito Parkway**; Time: **1335 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492426**; Location of occurrence: **SW 1000 block of Naito Parkway**; Time: **1338 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492427**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Jefferson Street**; Time: **1342 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492428**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Clay Street**; Time: **1347 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492429**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Clay Street**; Time: **1347 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492430**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Clay Street**; Time: **1349 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492431**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Clay Street**; Time: **1359 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492432**; Location of occurrence: **SW 1st Avenue/Market Street**; Time: **1403 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492433**; Location of occurrence: **SW 2nd Avenue/Market Street**; Time: **1404 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492434**; Location of occurrence: **SW 300 block SW Market Street**; Time: **1409 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492435**; Location of occurrence: **SW 4th Avenue/Market Street**; Time: **1415 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492436**; Location of occurrence: **SW 4th Avenue/Market Street**; Time: **1418 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492437**; Location of occurrence: **SW 1st Avenue/Jefferson Street**; Time: **1634 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492438**; Location of occurrence: **SW Naito Parkway/Columbia Street**; Time: **1638 hours**
- DIMS asset: **I8492439**; Location of occurrence: **under west end of Hawthorne Bridge**; Time: **1645 hours**

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #2**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> ESPANA, RYAN L (48728)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> TOD: GANG ENFORCEMENT TEAM		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/04/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> ESPANA, RYAN L	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/05/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/05/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> DUILIO, KENNETH

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> ESPANA, RYAN L (48728)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/04/2018 1915
<b>SUBJECT</b> CUSTODY TAKEN TO DETS	

6. OSP OFc. Mcilvenna #40702- arresting officer, primary

8. While assigned to Field Arrest Team #3 with Sgt. Mawdsley, I responded to the intersection of SW 2nd Ave/SW Jefferson St to assist OSP RRT with a subject they had taken into custody. I arrived and contacted OSP Ofc. Mcilvenna (541-705-7137) around 1628hrs. He had taken Joseph Evans (X1) into custody for using a wrist rocket/sling shot to shoot marbles at officers. I placed X1 in handcuffs. I then searched X1. I found a wrist rocket/sling shot in his right leg cargo pocket. I found a black blunt object, similar to a Sap, in his front right pocket. In X1's left leg cargo pocket, I discovered a purple crown royal bag tied to the pant's buttons. This crown royal bag was full of marbles. I took all these items of evidence. X1 was also wearing a orange backpack, which I removed. Inside the backpack was multiple gas masks, a flare, and other items.

I transported X1 to detectives at Central Precinct along with the evidence and property. I met with Det. Cole and Det. Harris. They took custody of X1. Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #3**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> BALCOMB, GENE L (36042)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> FORENSICS:		<b>CAPACITY</b> 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/07/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> BALCOMB, GENE L	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/07/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> BALCOMB, GENE L (36042)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/07/2018 1444
<b>SUBJECT</b> VIDEO COLLECTION	

At the request of Officer Hutchinson I responded to the KOIN Center and met with the on duty Security staff, Johnnie Stokes. I introduced myself and presented a business card. He exported video data from their security cameras onto thumbdrives. I transferred the video files onto my Bureau issued laptop. Back in my office I uploaded the files into DIMS.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #4**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> WALZ, ALLISON C (54454)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> CENTRAL		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/07/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> WALZ, ALLISON C	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/07/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/07/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> HULL, DARKE P

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> WALZ, ALLISON C (54454)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/07/2018 1049
<b>SUBJECT</b> VIDEO SUBMITTED TO WEBBER	

On Tuesday August 7th 2018, per the request of Sgt. McConnell I contacted a male at the front desk of Central Precinct and escorted him to Mark Webber on the 12th floor. The male was identified as Fechter, Trevor. Webber transferred five videos from Fechtters phone. Nothing further.



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #5**

ASSIGNED TO WINKEL, JORDAN B (51850)		RANK		
ORG UNIT NORTH		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2018	ASSIGNED BY WINKEL, JORDAN B	SUBMITTED ON 08/04/2018	APPROVED ON 08/04/2018	APPROVED BY ROBINSON, TIMOTHY K

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR WINKEL, JORDAN B (51850)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 2018
SUBJECT PROJECTILE FOUND	

Thrown object found----

While on North Precinct Mobile Field Force 2 on 8/4/18, and standing on a skirmish line near SW Naito Parkway and SW Columbia St, facing eastbound, I heard over the radio that counter-protestors were damaging Bureau vehicles that we had parked just west of SW Naito Parkway to stop traffic from entering the area.

I heard flashbangs being deployed and shortly after noticed a curved piece pipe travelling eastbound, hitting the street pavement, and bouncing towards our mobile field force (our backs were to the flying object). Fortunately the projectile came to rest on the street. When it was safe to do so I recovered the piece of glued metal & PVC pipe to prevent someone from throwing it again. I later placed it into evidence at North Precinct (A105744). I am not sure what time this incident was, but estimate around 1400 hours. Dispatch audio may yield a more accurate time.

Photographs taken---

Around 1753 hours near SW Naito Parkway and Salmon St, while on the mobile field force and remaining near dwindling opposing crowds to keep the peace, I noticed several persons (about 5 at first, increasing to around 15) dressed almost completely in black, with faces covered, some with gas masks covering their faces. I notified Sgt. Spiegel, as they appeared to be congregating on the west side and looking towards the crowd that was having a peaceful discussion, despite being face-to-face.

The group dressed in black was gathered near a maroon Nissan Pathfinder with green Spitfire sticker on the back of it (temp tag). I inconspicuously took photos of the group, should they help to identify persons involved in riot and vandalism during today's incident. Photos later submitted via DIMS. It should be noted that I took a photo of a thin/medium build male, brown hair in a bun, tattoo on right arm, tattoo on left forearm, wearing a black shirt with black pants partially and unevenly rolled up, holding a skateboard in his right hand. This person appeared to have keys to the truck and had access to the driver's door.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #6**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> PARMAN, BRYAN H (28328)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> EAST		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> PARMAN, BRYAN H	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b>	<b>APPROVED BY</b>

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> PARMAN, BRYAN H (28328)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/08/2018 0800
<b>SUBJECT</b> AUGUST 4 DEMONSTRATION - INCIDENT COMMANDER REPORT	

On August 4th, 2018, I served as the Incident Commander for the Patriot Prayer demonstration in Waterfront Park. This event was highly publicized and several counter-demonstrations were planned in response.

On June 30, 2018, Patriot Prayer held a permitted rally and march that ended in a civil disturbance. In order to prevent another civil disturbance between demonstrators and counter-demonstrators, we planned to keep the two groups separated during this demonstration.

Prior to the event, we had a large section of Waterfront Park fenced off using steel bike fencing. Four entrances were provided and park rules banning weapons were strictly enforced. Police resources were highly visible in the area by approximately 1030 hours.

By 1040 hours demonstrators and counter-demonstrators began arriving. Officers advised the Incident Command Post (ICP) they were seeing visible weapons (sticks, shields, etc.) being carried on both sides. Members of the Patriot Prayer demonstration gathered at Salmon Springs and did not enter the fenced area of Waterfront Park. Officers actively patrolled the crowd and provided admonishments that weapons were not allowed in the park.

One of the counter-demonstration groups gathered at City Hall, and marched down to Waterfront Park at approximately 1135 hours. Officers were directed to keep the two groups separated and a skirmish line was established along the East and West sides of SW Naito Parkway. The main body of the march took a position in the roadway at SW Salmon, directly across the street from the Patriot Prayer group.

The two groups were verbally hostile with each other and a significant police presence was needed to maintain the peace. At approximately 1146 hours, I requested all available officers in the city to respond, and I requested mutual aid from the Oregon State Police.

At 1148 hours, Officers reported the group on the West side of Naito at SW Salmon had a large reinforced shield behind their banner. Officers continued to report persons on the West side of NW Naito were handing out cans, and loading an aerosol device that smelled of vinegar. Officers also reported additional reinforced banners, helmets, and shields were present in the crowd along the West side of SW Naito. Based on the behavior of some of the counter-demonstrators, at approximately 1216, I authorized the use of aerosol restraints and impact munitions to prevent the group from surging across SW Naito and mixing with the demonstration in Waterfront Park. I believed the group represented a civil disturbance as defined by Directive 603.10 and I directed the sound truck to begin giving a dispersal order to the persons gathered behind the fortified banner.

Approximately 1208, the organizer of the Patriot Prayer march, Mr. Gibson, arrived in Waterfront Park. Approximately 1222 hours, officers advised a water bottle was thrown from the West side of SW Naito.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

In order to gain a tactical advantage in our efforts to keep the two groups separated, we worked with Mr. Gibson to have him move his demonstrators into the fenced area to the North of Salmon Springs. The group began their rally while they waited for additional buses to arrive with more participants. Mr. Gibson told our liaison officer he intended to march in Waterfront Park.

At approximately 1330 hours, Patriot Prayer began their march southbound through the park. In response, we directed resources to "leap-frog" in order to maintain a physical presence and prevent the two groups from mixing.

At approximately 1345 hours, a large group of counter-demonstrators gathered on the West side of SW Naito at SW Columbia and the main body of the Patriot Prayer march gathered on the East side of SW Naito in Waterfront Park. The group on the West side of SW Naito was behind a fortified banner, and several members in the front rows were wearing helmets and protective vests. Officers observed weapons in the crowd. I believed the group represented a civil disturbance as defined by Directive 603.10, and I directed the sound truck to begin giving a dispersal order to the group behind the fortified banner.

Approximately 1351 hours, officers advised members of the group began vandalizing and damaging police vehicles in the street on SW Columbia between SW Naito and SW 1st.

At approximately 1353 hours, RRT advised they were taking bottles and rocks from the West. I directed RRT to disperse the crowd to the West and continue with sound truck announcements. RRT advised they were being met with resistance and the group was attempting to barricade the street and setting fires while they moved West on SW Columbia.

While this was occurring, members of Patriot Prayer moved West across SW Naito towards the counter-demonstrators. Ultimately, the two groups gathered near each other and police formed skirmish lines to prevent them from mixing.

At approximately 1427 hours, Patriot Prayer returned to Salmon Springs to wait for their buses to pick them up. Once Patriot Prayer was in Waterfront Park, counter-demonstrators re-formed on the West side of SW Naito at SW Salmon. Police maintained a skirmish line on both sides of SW Naito to keep the two group separated. Over the next several hours, there were some small disturbances and resources were directed to prevent a violent encounter between the two groups.

At approximately 1815 hours, the last of the Patriot Prayer departed Salmon Springs on a bus. Once they cleared the area, we began restoring the normal flow of traffic and demobilizing our resources.

I met with the supervisors after the event to conduct a debrief. I was advised a total of 4 persons were arrested, and members of PPB RRT had used aerial distraction devices, impact munitions, OC Vapor, and batons to disperse the crowd.

Use of Force After-Actions and Event After-Action to follow.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #7**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> WEBER, MARK K (X91941)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> FORENSICS:		<b>CAPACITY</b> 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> WEBER, MARK K	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> WEBER, MARK K (X91941)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/08/2018 0809
<b>SUBJECT</b> VIDEO COLLECTION	

On August 7, 2018 at 0930 hr I was contacted by Sargent Hull (37665) via cell phone. He had a citizen at the front desk with cell phone video that needed to be recovered. A Portland Officer brought Mr. Trevor Fechter to the FED Office. Upon his arrival he gave me permission to access his cell phone with my lap top. I downloaded 5 video data files onto a thumb drive. I loaded the data into DIMS and made a copy for Sargent Hull. I sent him his copy via interoffice mail.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #8**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> MCINTYRE, BRAD (35126)		<b>RANK</b> CRIMINALIST		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> FORENSICS:		<b>CAPACITY</b> 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> MCINTYRE, BRAD	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> MCINTYRE, BRAD (35126)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/08/2018 1520
<b>SUBJECT</b> PROTEST VIDEO	

On 08/04/18 I was assigned to Foxtrot Squad to assist with video tapping a planned protest. Most video clips were of the protesters actions and the general scene as the protest progressed .

The video clip dated 08/04/18 01:51 hours taken in the area of Naito Parkway and Columbia had the following and showed altercations with law enforcement and rioters:

00:35-	Close up of possible suspect in vandalism of police vehicle
00:57-	Start of moving rioters back with crowd control devices
05:35-	Suspect launching large brick at Law Enforcement
0:900-	Custody

The video taken was uploaded into the Digital Management System.

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**FOLLOWUP REPORT #9**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> FORENSICS:		<b>CAPACITY</b> 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/09/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/09/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/12/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> WARE, PAUL D

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/09/2018 1402
<b>SUBJECT</b> PROTEST VIDEOS	

On 08/04/18, I was attached to RRT Delta Squad for the duration of the August 4 Rally. I know that these events can at times become unruly and that crimes are committed. A GoPro HERO4 (FED GP5) was used to obtain video that may be used as evidence should any laws be broken. The following incidents were captured on video as they happened:

DIMS Asset numbers I84B9731 through I84B9934 - wrong camera setting, time lapsed still images, Naito/Jefferson

DIMS Asset I84B9935 - at about 1142, Naito/Salmon, introduction

DIMS Asset I84B9936 - at about 1145, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcements, large group arriving

DIMS Asset I84B9937 - Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9938 - at about 1205, Naito/Salmon, flag burning

DIMS Asset I84B9939 - at about 1213, Naito/Salmon, opposing protester in the wrong group, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9940 - at about 1220, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9941 - at about 1233, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcements, protesters on the move

DIMS Asset I84B9942 - at about 1240, protesters continuing north on Naito

DIMS Asset I84B9943 - at about 1250, Naito/Morrison, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9944 - Naito/Morrison, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9945 - at about 1319, Naito/Morrison

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

DIMS Asset I84B9946 - Naito/Morrison, out of battery

DIMS Asset I84B9947 - at about 1324, Naito/Morrison, video update

DIMS Asset I84B9948 - at about 1332, protesters on the move south on Naito, lady refusing to stay on the sidewalk, PPB public announcements

DIMS Asset I84B9949 - at about 1337, west end of the Hawthorne bridge

DIMS Asset I84B9950 - at about 1346, Naito/Columbia, PPB public announcements, police actions, I got cut by glass fragment

DIMS Asset I84B9951 - Jefferson/3rd to 4th, foliage on the street

DIMS Asset I84B9952 - Jefferson/3rd to 4th, re-stocking needed supplies

DIMS Asset I84B9953 - PPB public announcements to disperse

DIMS Asset I84B9954 - at about 1442, Naito/Salmon, protesters re-grouping

DIMS Asset I84B9955 - at about 1614, 3rd/Morrison, video update

DIMS Asset I84B9956 - at about 1701, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcement

DIMS Asset I84B9957 - at about 1718, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcement

DIMS Asset I84B9958 - at about 1744, Naito/Salmon, PPB public announcements, protesters exchanging dialogs

DIMS Asset I84B9959 - at about 1406, 3rd/Columbia, PPB public announcements

In total approximately 1 hour and 11 minutes of recording time was made. The video files were uploaded into DIMS.

Note

In DIMS Asset I84B9950, 6 minutes and 37 seconds into the video, a glass bottle containing unknown liquid substance struck the ground in front of me. As a result, a glass fragment flew up behind my face shield and struck me on the face. I was bleeding a little. I didn't know the extent of my injury until Medic attached to our unit looked at it. He told me what I wanted to hear. I won't need stitches. It was a shallow cut, about an inch long. I cleaned my face and continued with my duty. Later I made one photograph of my injury in the field.

At the conclusion of the protest, I returned to FED. I removed my vest and I found the glass fragment. I photographed my injury and later the glass fragment. See images in DIMS.

The glass fragment had no evidentiary value. It was discarded.



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #10**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)		<b>RANK</b> CRIMINALIST		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> FORENSICS:		<b>CAPACITY</b> 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/09/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> BECKER, JAMIN A	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/09/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/12/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> WARE, PAUL D

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/09/2018 1642
<b>SUBJECT</b> VIDEO RECORDING	

On 8/4/18, at 0800 hours, I was assigned to work with RRT "Alpha" squad during the planned response to the Patriot Prayer Rally and counter demonstration. Alpha squad was led by Det. Kammerer.  
During the course of the demonstration, I recorded sixteen (16) video clips:

- Six (6) at SW Naito Pkwy / SW Salmon St between approx. 1145 and 1245 hours
- Two (2) at SW Naito Pkwy / SW Morrison St between approx. 1300 and 1330 hours
- Five (5) on SW Columbia St from SW Naito Pkwy to SW 3rd Ave between approx. 1400 and 1430 hours
- Three at SW Naito Pkwy / SW Salmon St between approx. 1300 and 1345

All video uploaded to DIMS for archiving.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #11**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> CIOETA, JERRY E (33930)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> CENTRAL		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> CIOETA, JERRY E	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/08/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MATICA, ADRIAN F

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> CIOETA, JERRY E (33930)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/04/2018 1900
--	-------------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
CENTRAL 1 NOTES

On August 04, 2018, I was assigned to be the squad leader for Mobile Field Force for Central Precinct, and assigned to the August 4 Rally. We were a bicycle squad.

During the Supervisor's Meeting, I was told the bike squad is assigned to Water Front Park. Our mission before the rally was to attempt the prevention of weapons into the park to assure a safe environment for all demonstrators.

We were on post at about 0950 hours. There were already about 100-150 demonstrators inside the fenced off area of the park. Based on the signs they were holding, we believed they were part of the Patriot Prayer group. We noticed a few flags on flag poles. The flag poles appeared to be larger than necessary to hold a flag, and we reasonably believed based on the size and thickness they would be used as weapons. We talked to the people holding them, and explained to them our desire for a peaceful demonstration, and asked them if we could take their poles for safe keeping. They asked if they would take the flags off the poles, and return the poles to their cars. We agreed to this resolution.

As time went on, a large group gathered outside the fenced area of the park. We attempted several times to encourage them to enter the fenced area. They told me they did not want to be searched, and because of the searches they would not go into the fenced area. This group too aligned themselves with the Patriot Prayer group.

Within this group we saw several poles, knives, shields, bats, pepper spray, and other potential weapons. We approached several people, and discussed with them our desire for a peaceful demonstration, and asked to take the item for safe keeping. Several people willingly gave up their weapon. We asked every person we took something from if they wanted a property receipt, and they all said no. We put everything we took into the truck of the designated vehicle.

There was one person in who told me he was upset because we were taking disarming only members from the Patriot Prayer group. He was upset because by disarming them, they would not be able to defend themselves from Antifa. I attempted several times to explain our position on the safety for the demonstration. All he did was argue, and said he felt PPB was being unfair to the Patriot Prayer demonstrators.

Once the Antifa group gathered on the other side of the street, the energy of the crowd became very intense. It became unsafe for my team of ten

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

officers to walk through the crowd.

We were then assigned to block traffic both northbound and southbound on Naito Parkway. We did as assigned until the demonstration began to move. We then shadowed the groups, and gave updates to the I.C. When the two groups split up, I broke my team up into two groups, and had one team shadow each group. During this time, we stayed a block or two away from the demonstration. We maintained this mission until both groups went back to Salmon Springs Fountain.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #12**

ASSIGNED TO BREN, RYAN J (45124)		RANK		
ORG UNIT TRANSIT POLICE		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2018	ASSIGNED BY BREN, RYAN J	SUBMITTED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED BY MOONEY, JAMES C

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR BREN, RYAN J (45124)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 2139
--------------------------------	------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
PROTEST EVENT

This report serves as a summary of details related to RRT Bravo squad's involvement in a protest event located downtown Portland on 08/04/18. I was detailed as the team leader for this assignment. For most of the event I had 14 other members assigned to my team (8 line officers, 3 grenadiers, 1 driver, 1 FED criminalist, and 1 PFB medic.)

During our first assignment (10:40 hours), Bravo squad moved to the area around the Hawthorne Bridge in order to observe the initial gathering of the crowd in Salmon Springs Park. Next (11:20 hours), Bravo squad moved into the park in order to maintain closer watch over two competing groups (generally labeled as Patriot Prayer and Antifa.) From there, we followed the two groups northbound along Naito Ave up to the Morrison Bridge. The two groups were positioned on separate sides of the street (Patriot Prayer on the east side and Antifa on the west side.) We remained at that location until about 13:45 hours.

The two groups spent a lot of time moving about the downtown area between SW Morrison St - Clay St and Naito Ave - 5th Ave. Around 13:45 hours a protester laid down in the street directly in front of our marked police van in an effort to prevent us from following a large gathering of Antifa protesters near the area of SW Market St and 3rd Ave. Part of Bravo squad had to get off of the van in order to prevent the protester from repositioning as we backed the van up. A member of Bravo squad had to hold the protester back and physically move them away several feet so our vehicle could pass by safely. This delayed our intended movement to travel west of that location. The protester was moved without incident or injury.

There were several other protesters who appeared to be getting ready to do the same thing. If we hadn't reacted quickly, then we could have easily been surrounded and that would have prohibited our ability to respond quickly to other areas of need.

Bravo squad continued to follow groups around the downtown area for several hours. Around 16:15 hours our vehicle broke down in the middle of the street located at SW 3rd Ave / Jefferson St. From there, Bravo squad continued to follow the two groups back toward the direction of Waterfront Park on foot. The two groups (now numbering roughly 50 persons each - 100 total) had merged as they wandered the streets on foot. They would walk for about a half block before stopping and arguing with each other. Then they would continue to move. This pattern continued for about 30 minutes. The two groups would occasionally step off the sidewalk and move into the streets. They generally followed our instructions to get back on the sidewalk, but I was growing increasingly concerned that a physical fight was going to break out.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Finally, as our squad (which was now joined by several other squads) had followed the arguing groups back under the Hawthorne Bridge I saw an opportunity to intervene and create a point of separation between them. I believed it was more likely than not they would begin fighting in the park again based on current behaviors from both sides, past physical fights that same day between the two sides, and the repeated verbal skirmishes between the two groups. We were able to effectively intervene by forming a line of officers between the two groups. This prevented any further physical fights between the two groups in that area. The two groups remained basically separated for the rest of the event within that area. Bravo squad was directed to return to Central Precinct around 17:15 hours. We were not called upon to re-deploy anymore after that.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #13**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> BRYSON, CHASE N (51225)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> CENTRAL: BEHAVIORAL HEALTH		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/04/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> BRYSON, CHASE N	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/11/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/11/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MOONEY, JAMES C

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> BRYSON, CHASE N (51225)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/04/2018 1604
<b>SUBJECT</b> SOUND TRUCK 2	

Sgt. Hettman (Delivering announcements)

During this event I was assigned as a scribe in Sound Truck #2. Sgt. Tackett was driving an unmarked police FIU with an LRAD mounted on top and Sgt. Hettman was recording and delivering announcements.

Announcements were given as follows:

Announcement #1

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Firearms are not allowed in Tom McCall Waterfront Park.

Anyone with a concealed firearm and not in possession of a valid Oregon CHL is in violation of Portland City Code and must leave the park now. No one may possess openly visible firearms even those with a valid Oregon CHL. Anyone involved in assaultive behavior is subject to arrest or citation, reasonable force may be used to curtail assaultive behavior. Failure to comply with any order by police may subject you to citation, arrest, confiscation of firearms "

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Main St. approximately 50 yards from the crowd facing North toward the crowd at the following times:

two times at 11:20, and 11:22.

Announcement #2

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. SW Naito Pkwy and SW Salmon St is open to vehicular traffic. You must immediately vacate the roadway and proceed to the sidewalk.

If you remain in the roadway, you may be subject to citation or arrest. "

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Main St. approximately 50 yards from the crowd facing North toward the crowd at the following times:

two times at 11:25, 11:27, 11:28, 11:31, 11:33, 11:39, and 11:43.(RRT stated via radio during this course of announcements that they could be heard)

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Announcement #3

"The Police Bureau requests all people at Salmon Street Springs to move north and enter the fenced area at Tom McCall Waterfront Park."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Main St. approximately 50 yards from the crowd facing North toward the crowd at the following times:

3 times at 11:49 (during this announcement people in the crowd were covering their ears), 11:50, and two times at 11:51.

Announcement #4

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. All cross walks across SW Naito Pkwy between SW Main and SW Salmon are closed. Pedestrians are not permitted to cross the street in this area."

Failure to follow this order may result in the reasonable use of force to enforce this order.

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Main St. approximately 50 yards from the crowd facing North toward the crowd at the following times:

12:14, two times at 12:15, 12:17, 12:18, 12:19, 12:31, 12:32, 12:33 (People looking at sound truck), 12:34, 12:35, 12:36.

Announcement #5

"Officers have observed people armed with weapons near SW Salmon St and SW Naito Pkwy. People on the west side of SW Naito must leave the area immediately by traveling west.

Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Main St. approximately 50 yards from the crowd facing North toward the crowd at the following times:

12:24 (people looking toward sound truck and covering ears), and 12:27.

Announcement #6

"This is the Portland Police Bureau.

Vehicular traffic will be resuming near SW Naito Pkwy.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

All people on SW Naito Pkwy must move to the sidewalk immediately.

Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons."

This announcement was given from SW Naito under the Morrison Bridge facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25-35 yards at the following times:

12:51 (we were flipped off by subjects during this announcements ), 12:52 (flipped off and people plugging ears in crowd), 12:54, 12:55 (people plugging ears), 12:56, 12:57, two times at 1300 (people jumped at noise and plugged ears) and 13:03 (people plugging their ears)

Announcement #7

Something similar to: "Subjects on Columbia move to the West immediately"

This announcement was given from SW Naito SW Jefferson st.facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25-35 yards at the following times:

Two times at 13:49, 13:50

Announcement #8

"This is the Portland Police Bureau.

Officers have observed protesters throwing projectiles, including rocks and bottles. The projectiles were thrown at officers near SW Naito Pkwy and SW Columbia.

All people in this area must immediately disperse. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons."

This announcement was given from SW Naito SW Jefferson st.facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25-35 yards at the following times:

two times 13:57 (people were plugging their ears), two times 11:58.

Announcement #9

"This is the Portland Police Bureau.

To those near SW 5th Ave and SW Market this is now a civil disturbance. All people must disperse by traveling to the west. You are ordered to disperse immediately.

If you have fail to adhere to this police order you are subject to arrest or citation.

If you have fail to adhere to this police order you will be subject to riot control agents and impact weapons. "



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

This announcement was given from SW 5th and SW Clay St. facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25-35 yards at the following times:

two times at 14:23.

Announcement #10

"The Police Bureau is attempting to reopen SW Naito Pkwy to all vehicular traffic.

The Police Bureau will provide assistance to direct community members out of the area."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Yamhill St. facing South toward the crowd from approximately 50 yards at the following times:

14:55 (people were plugging their ears in the crowd), 14:56, and 14:57.

Announcement #11

"The Police Bureau reminds demonstrators and counter-demonstrators that no assaultive behavior is allowed and that all police orders must be followed.

All demonstrators and counter demonstrators must obey all state and local laws."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Salmon St St. facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25 yards at the following times:

Two times at 1700 (sound truck was flipped off by a clown), 17:17, and 17:18.

This announcement was also given from SW Naito and SW Main St. facing North toward the crowd from approximately 25 yards at the following times:

1744, 1745, 1746, and 1748.

Announcement # 12

"This is the Portland Police Bureau.

Vehicular traffic will be resuming near SW Salmon St.

All people on SW Salmon St must move to the sidewalk immediately.

Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Salmon St St. facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25 yards at the following times:

Two times at 17:29 (people were looking around at sound-truck)

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Announcement #13

Something similar to: "This is the Portland Police Bureau. We will be opening SW Naito for vehicular traffic. Immediately exit the roadway and go inside the park or across the street on the West Sidewalk. Exit the roadway now."

This announcement was given from SW Naito and SW Salmon St St. facing South toward the crowd from approximately 25 yards at the following times:

Three times at 17:39

End.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #14**

ASSIGNED TO MCLEOD, CASEY M (52835)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/05/2018	ASSIGNED BY MCLEOD, CASEY M	SUBMITTED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED BY MOONEY, JAMES C

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR MCLEOD, CASEY M (52835)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 1420
-----------------------------------	------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
FEMALE ARRESTED AT PROTEST

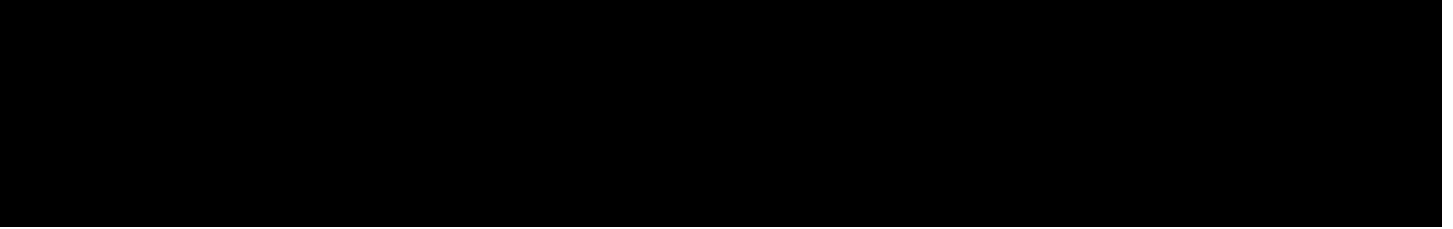
6. Ofc. Madison #52674  
Ofc. Hughes #50499

8. On 8-4-18 I was assigned to RRT Delta Squad as a line officer. We were there to assist in keeping the peace between rival protesting groups. The antifa group had began to move in an attempt to get into Waterfront Park where the patriot prayer group was located. A large number of antifa began to walk east on SW Columbia St. We dismounted from the truck and formed a line formation on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy at SW Columbia St. We were holding a line formation in an attempt to keep antifa protesters from crossing east into Waterfront Park where patriot prayer members were. There was a group of about 200+ protesters gathered. On SW Columbia there were three patrol cars parked. I could see antifa members beginning to climb on the cars and vandalize them. We relayed this information to our Sgt. A plan was made to have the crowd move back west on SW Columbia toward SW 1st Ave. Members of the crowd were told that SW Columbia St. was closed and that they needed to move West due the the vandalism. This announcement was made multiple times by the sound truck loud enough for people to hear for several city blocks.

We began to move the crowd back and face resistance in the form of active aggression and objects being thrown at us. We pushed the crowed to SW 1st Ave on SW Columbia St. Due to the violent nature of the crowd it was determined to continue to move people west again. Announcements were made that people needed to continue to move west. We began to walk west clearing the street and sidewalk of pedestrians at a walking pace. Yelling for people to move back.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066



The female was later identified as (X1) Tracy Molina. She was charged with Attempt APSO and Disorderly Conduct.

Please see other Officers reports on this case for further information.  
Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #15**

ASSIGNED TO BRUNER-DEHNERT, AMY (44735)		RANK		
ORG UNIT PERSONNEL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2018	ASSIGNED BY BRUNER-DEHNERT, AMY	SUBMITTED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED ON 08/11/2018	APPROVED BY MOONEY, JAMES C

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR BRUNER-DEHNERT, AMY (44735)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 1658
SUBJECT SOUNDTRUCK #1 ANNOUNCEMENTS	

Soundtruck #1

Driver: Officer Jason Hubert, 28376

Supervisor/Announcer: Sergeant S.Brad Yakots, 48158

Scrib: Officer Amy Bruner-Dehnert, 44735

At 0900hrs the members of Soundtruck #1 met at Central Precinct to support police operations in response to the August 4 Rally.

At 1050hrs, radio transmissions indicated personnel attending the various rallies had weapons and were wearing ballistic helmets. Soundtruck #1 staged under the Morrison Bridge to make any necessary announcements preventing personnel with weapons to enter the park.

At 1116hrs Soundtruck #1 was in Waterfront Park (grass area) just south of the Morrison Bridge facing south toward Salmon Springs where Patriot Prayer supporters were gathering. Soundtruck #2 was at the south end of the park to ensure the messages were heard by everyone in the crowd.

At 1120hrs, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Firearms are not allowed in Tom McCall Waterfront Park. Anyone with a concealed firearm and not in possession of a valid Oregon CHL is in violation of Portland City Code and must leave the park now. No one may possess openly visible firearms even those with a valid Oregon CHL. Anyone involved in assaultive behavior is subject to arrest or citation, reasonable force may be used to curtail assaultive behavior. Failure to comply with any order by police may subject you to citation, arrest, confiscation of firearms"

Patriot Prayer and Antifa crowds began to increase. Patriot Prayer supporters were at Salmon Springs Fountain on the east side of Naito Parkway and Antifa supporters were across the street on the west side of Naito. Police were providing a barrier to keep the two crowds separate as they yelled at each other.

At 1131hrs in Waterfront Park (grass area) just south of the Morrison Bridge facing south toward Salmon Springs, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. SW Naito Pkwy and SW Salmon St is open to vehicular traffic. You must immediately vacate the roadway and proceed to the sidewalk. If you remain in the roadway, you may be subject to citation or arrest". This announcement was made twice within a minute.

Soundtruck #1 moved onto SW Naito Parkway, just north of the intersection

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

of Salmon St, facing south towards the two crowds on either side of Naito Parkway. People had moved onto the islands in the middle of Naito Parkway and needed to be directed back to either side of the street.

At 1133hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. SW Naito Pkwy and SW Salmon St is open to vehicular traffic. You must immediately vacate the roadway and proceed to the sidewalk. For the people standing on the island in the middle of Naito, move to the sidewalk. If you remain in the roadway, you may be subject to citation or arrest." This announcement was made three times within 2 minutes. I know it was heard because the people standing on the islands complied and moved to the sidewalks.

As tensions rose between the two groups across the street for each other, police provided a barrier to prevent them from physically interacting and becoming violent.

At 1135hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcements:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. SW Naito Pkwy and SW Salmon St is open to vehicular traffic. You must immediately vacate the roadway and proceed to the sidewalk. If you remain in the roadway, you may be subject to citation or arrest." This announcement was made four times within five minutes.

In attempt to deescalate the two crowds facing off across Naito Parkway, police tried to get the Patriot Prayer group to move into Waterfront Park and continue their rally.

At 1144hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"The Police Bureau requests all people at Salmon Street Springs to move north and enter the fenced area at Tom McCall Waterfront Park." This announcement was made six times within two minutes.

People on either side continued to attempt to contact the opposing group and cross Naito Parkway.

At 1148hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Southwest Naito Parkway is closed. The pedestrian crossings are closed. Remain on the sidewalk." This announcement was made five times within five minutes.

At this time the majority of the crowds on both sides were compliant with the directions given to keep Naito Parkway clear and avoid a physical confrontation between the two opposing groups.

At 1157hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. SW Naito Pkwy and SW Salmon crosswalks are closed." This announcement was made three times within two minutes.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

At the Naito Parkway/Salmon St intersection the Antifa side was burning an American Flag and verbal rhetoric between the two groups was increasing.

At 1212hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. All crosswalks across SW Naito Pkwy between SW Main and SW Salmon are closed. Pedestrians are not permitted to cross the street in this area. Failure to follow this order may result in the reasonable use of force to enforce this order." This announcement was made four times within four minutes. Soundtruck #2 was also making the announcement from the south to ensure everyone on both sides could hear the announcement.

Police monitoring the crowd notified via radio some people in the crowd were arming themselves with weapons.

At 1221hrs on Naito Parkway facing south toward Salmon St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"Officers have observed people armed with weapons near SW Salmon St and SW Naito Pkwy. People on the west side of SW Naito must leave the area immediately by traveling west. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons." This announcement was made seven times within two minutes.

At 1227hrs, the Patriot Prayer group began moving northbound in Waterfront Park. Antifa paralleled the movement going northbound on the sidewalk on the westside of Naito Parkway. The two groups stalled around the intersection of SW Morrison and Naito Parkway.

At 1236hrs on Naito Parkway and Morrison St facing north toward Morrison St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Stay out of the street and stay on the sidewalk. This announcement was made seven times within eight minutes. I know the announcement was audible because a man standing in the street looked at us and complied by getting on the sidewalk. As the announcements were made, we moved closer to the Naito Pkwy/Morrison intersection to ensure everyone could hear it.

Operations was working on getting Naito Parkway open to vehicular traffic.

At 1250hrs on Naito Parkway and Morrison St facing north toward Morrison St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Vehicular traffic will be resuming near SW Naito Pkwy. All people on SW Naito Pkwy must move to the sidewalk immediately. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons." This announcement was made three times within four minutes. Due to the size of the two crowds, Soundtruck #1 and Soundtruck #2 continued to echo announcements from the north and south to ensure everyone in the crowd could hear the announcement.

Due the concerns of the safety of the police in the street providing a barrier between the two contentious crowds, it was determined Naito Parkway should remain closed to vehicular traffic for a little longer so we stopped

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

making announcements.

At this time it was announced over the radio the Patriot Prayer group was expecting two more buses of people to join their rally at Salmon Springs. The two groups remained at a standstill yelling at each other from opposite sides of Naito Parkway with the majority of the crowd at the intersection of Morrison St.

At 1315hrs, a member of the Patriot Prayer group, thought to be one of the leaders, purposefully crossed Naito Parkway and entered the Antifa crowd causing a disturbance then left back to Waterfront Park.

At 1318hrs on Naito Parkway and Morrison St facing north toward Morrison St, SGT Yakots made the following announcement to prevent further infiltration of the opposing sides:

"This is the Portland Police. Get on the Sidewalk. Get out of the street and get on the sidewalk." This announcement was made six times within two minutes.

The Patriot Prayer group then started moving southbound in Waterfront Park, returning to the Salmon Springs area. Antifa also started to move again, paralleling the southbound movement on the west sidewalk of Naito Parkway. Soundtruck #1 turned around and followed the movement south on Naito Pkwy, staging at the SW Naito Parkway and Salmon St intersection, facing south.

At 1331hrs on Naito Parkway and Salmon St facing south. SGT Yakots made the following announcement to keep the two groups separated:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Get out of the street and get on the sidewalk." This announcement was made three times within 2 minutes.

People complied with the announcement so it was altered to state the following at 1333hrs;

"This is the Portland Police. Remain on the sidewalk." This announcement was made once.

Patriot Prayer group was indicating they intended to march and continued southbound in Waterfront Park towards the Hawthorne Bridge. Antifa also continued southbound paralleling Patriot Prayer's movement. Both groups stopped in the Hawthorne Bridge area and again began yelling at each other across the street. Soundtruck #1 staged at SW Naito Pkwy and Jefferson St.

At 1349hrs on Naito Parkway and Columbia St facing south. SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Remain on the sidewalk." This announcement was made only once because it was announced over the radio that police vehicles parked where the Antifa crowd on the west side of Naito on Columbia St had gathered were being damaged.

At 1351hrs on Naito Parkway and Columbia St facing south. SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. All those standing at the intersection of SW Columbia Street and Naito Parkway need to move to the west immediately. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons." This announcement was made nine times within four



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

minutes.

At 1356hrs, Soundtruck #1 positioned behind the police clearing the intersection of SW Naito Pkwy and Columbia St and moved along Columbia St westbound to support the movement of the crowd. SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Officers have observed protesters throwing projectiles, including rocks and bottles. The projectiles were thrown at officers near SW Naito Pkwy and SW Columbia. All people in this area must immediately disperse. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to arrest or citation, and may subject you to the use of riot control agents or impact weapons." This announcement was made nine times within three minutes. The announcements were made as we followed the movement west on Columbia St to 3rd Ave. As we followed the police clearing the street, we passed damaged vehicles, signs and construction items thrown in the street, vendor tables upside down and something like a flare actively burning and producing a thick black smoke. Police reported the Antifa crowd members were throwing rocks, bricks and signs.

At 1405hrs on Columbia St and 3rd Ave, facing northwest, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. You must leave the area within one block of SW 3rd Avenue and Columbia or you will be subject to citation or arrest. Failure to comply with this order may subject you to citation or arrest. Failure to comply with this order may also result in the use of riot control agents or impact weapons." This announcement was made twice within two minutes.

The Antifa group stalled at SW 3rd and Jefferson St as some Patriot Prayer group members started arriving in the area as well.

At 1408hrs on 3rd Ave, facing northwest, just south of Jefferson St looking at the crowd, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Remain on the sidewalk. Get out of the street." This announcement was made six times within four minutes.

The two groups began moving again as police remained vigilant in keeping them separated in order to prevent any physical violence. Large explosions were heard, assumed to be large fireworks someone in the crowd set off. Patriot Prayer members were moving back towards Waterfront Park and Antifa members were following the Patriot Prayer group as both groups continued to incite one another.

At 1425hrs on Market St and 2nd Ave facing east towards the crowd, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. To those near SW 2nd Ave and SW Market this is now a civil disturbance. All people must disperse by traveling to the west. You are ordered to disperse immediately.

If you fail to adhere to this police order you are subject to arrest or citation and may be subject to riot control agents and impact weapons." This announcement was made 4 times within two minutes.

As the crowd moved eastbound, Soundtruck #1 followed behind. The crowd stalled at SW Naito Parkway and Clay St.

At 1425hrs on SW Naito and Clay facing north towards the crowd, SGT Yakots

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. To those near SW 2nd Ave and SW Market this is now a civil disturbance. All people must disperse by traveling to the west. You are ordered to disperse immediately.

If you fail to adhere to this police order you are subject to arrest or citation. If you fail to adhere to this police order you will be subject to riot control agents and impact weapons." This announcement was made twice within four minutes.

The Patriot Prayer group began reassembling in Waterfront Park to be picked up by their transportation. Antifa remained in the area as well.

At 1436hrs on SW Naito and Salmon St facing north towards the crowd, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"This is the Portland Police Bureau. Stay on the sidewalk. Get out of the street and stay on the sidewalk." This announcement was made three times within two minutes.

At 1455hrs on SW Naito and Salmon St facing north towards the crowd, SGT Yakots made the following announcement:

"The Police Bureau is attempting to reopen SW Naito Pkwy to all vehicular traffic. The Police Bureau will provide assistance to direct community members out of the area." This announcement was made twice within a minute.

Soundtruck #1 returned to Central Precinct for a break then remained in the area of SW 1st Ave and Jefferson St due to reports of small crowds continuing to antagonize one another in the area of the Hawthorne Bridge.

Soundtruck #1 made no further announcements for the remainder of the evening and was released around 1830hrs.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #16**

ASSIGNED TO MOONEY, JAMES C (50526)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2018	ASSIGNED BY MOONEY, JAMES C	SUBMITTED ON 08/15/2018	APPROVED ON 08/15/2018	APPROVED BY NICE, KYLE S

**NARRATIVE**

AUTHOR MOONEY, JAMES C (50526)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2018 2205
-----------------------------------	------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
DELTA SQUAD REPORT

On 08/04/18 I was deployed as an RRT sergeant with Delta squad. I was responsible for 10 officers, 3 grenadiers and myself as a supervisor. My direct supervisors were Lt. Stainbrook and Lt. Niiya acting under the authority of the Incident Commander.

We were in full PPE, because it had been widely reported that both groups, Antifa and Patriot Prayer, had made statements that they would arrive at Waterfront Park equipped with weapons. These weapons included firearms, projectiles and explosives. These events can be volatile and can result in injuries to officers responding.

Officers arrived at SE Precinct at 0900 hr. and met with squad leaders at 0930 hr at Central Precinct. Our squad was deployed at 1015 hr. and we staged on mobile vehicles under the Morrison Bridge. Soon thereafter, we made targeted patrols to assess the crowd size and demeanor. Patriot Prayer participants entered the park as scheduled and Antifa massed near City Hall and marched to the area of Naito Parkway, Market to Morrison streets.

It was determined by the EOC that it would be prudent to keep the two antagonistic groups separated as long as possible while still allowing both sides to exercise free speech. Delta Squad was initially tasked with forming a police line on the west side of Naito Parkway and to insure the two groups would not attack each other. This was to help prevent any violence that had plagued previous encounters.

During our deployment we ended up at Naito Parkway and Columbia Street. While on the police line we noticed Antifa, who had arrived with armoured shields as offensive weapons. As we maintained order, officers observed several masked Antifa members unloading projectiles from backpacks. In addition they had been filling containers with wasp spray and other foul smelling chemicals and they had grouped in an offensive manner by linking arms and yelling epithets and the police officers present. Soon thereafter, it was found that two Portland Police vehicles and a citizen's vehicles had been surrounded by protesters just west of Naito on Columbia. I could see protesters trying to break the SUV windows and I know from experience that Antifa members have broken out windows in police SUVs and thrown lit flares inside in an attempt to commit arson. I immediately became concerned that if fires were lit inside the SUVs, that would place the entire crowd of protesters in immediate danger of serious physical injury. I contacted Lt. Stainbrook and asked him to verify if the SUVs were occupied by officers. I asked Lt. Stainbrook to call for announcements from the sound truck to ask protesters to leave the street and provide a force warning in case we

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

needed to rescue officers in the vehicles or stop the destruction of the vehicles and prevent the possibility of arson. The request for the sound truck was granted and I heard warnings being broadcast. Protesters were ordered to vacate the street. Protesters were warned that they may be subject to riot control agents and impact weapons. The protesters did not move.

Given the exigency of the immediate threat, I believed an officer or citizen rescue was necessary. I consulted with Lt. Stainbrook and the EOC was notified that we intended to use ADDs to initiate the rescue. I ordered two Delta Squad grenadiers to deploy ADDs as a distraction with the intent of moving the squad forward to rescue the people trapped in vehicles and secure those vehicles. We have trained extensively in these tactics and I felt confident that we would be successful without injuring officers or protesters.

The ADDs were deployed which caused the desired distraction and Delta Squad moved forward to clear the streets and rescue the people and vehicles. Upon moving forward, we encountered dozens of thrown projectiles including bottles, large rocks, bricks, flares, smoke grenades and chemical agents. Delta squad members targeted the offenders with FN303 rounds, RBDD rounds and 40mm impact weapons. Multiple officers were hit with flying projectiles and OC vapor was used to disperse the crowds. We continued to move beyond the trapped vehicles and found the patrol cars were unoccupied, but a citizen's vehicle was rescued with driver at the wheel.

We continued to gain ground after pausing to assess the need to move forward. Antifa paused and hardened their positions and continued their assault on RRT officers. Other munitions were deployed in defense of the RRT officers involved. Eventually, the Antifa crowd was dispersed near Columbia Street and 4th Avenue. We continued on, but no other munitions were deployed, because it was not necessary to protect the officers or citizens present.

Delta Squad continued targeted patrols in the area to prevent Antifa members from engaging in fights with Patriot Prayer members. Our efforts were successful and the crowds diminished. We finally intervened at Waterfront Park as the remaining members of Antifa and Patriot Prayer came together and began arguing. No other force was used and the event ended peacefully.

Delta Squad secured for the day at SE Precinct at 2200 hr. It was determined that three Delta officers sustained minor injuries during the event.

End of this report.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #17**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> IBRAHIM, KHALID N (55066)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> NORTH		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> IBRAHIM, KHALID N	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> BROCKMANN, HEIDI M

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> IBRAHIM, KHALID N (55066)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/16/2018 1955
<b>SUBJECT</b> PATROL VEHICLE DAMAGE	

On Saturday, 08/04/2018, I was assigned to North Precinct Mobile Field Force for the protest downtown. I was designated as one of the drivers vehicle plate E273044, unmarked Ford Explorer. While parked at SW Columbia Street and SW Naito Pkwy at approximately 1:30pm, we were notified that our vehicles were being vandalized. I heard flash-bangs being deployed. RRT Officers moved the vehicle I was driving away from the intersection to a safe location. The vehicle had the listed damages (broken rear and right window and left front flat tire).

We drove them to the secured parking garage at SW 1st Ave and SW Jefferson Street. Sgt Speigle contacted FED. FED arrived on scene and took pictures of the damage.

See Sgt Spiegel's report for more information.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #18**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> BROSTEAN, LUCAS W (56548)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> NORTH		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> BROSTEAN, LUCAS W	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/16/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> BROCKMANN, HEIDI M

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> BROSTEAN, LUCAS W (56548)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/16/2018 1946
<b>SUBJECT</b> PROTEST VEHICLE DAMAGE	

On 8-4-18, I was assigned to North mobile field force for the protest downtown. I was designated the driver for the lead vehicle (150009), plate E266960, a marked supervisor vehicle.

While parked at SW Columbia St/ SW Naito Pkwy at approx. 1330, we were notified that our vehicles were being vandalized. When we made our way back to our vehicles, I observed that the passenger front tire of the listed vehicle that I was driving was flat.

We drove them to the secured parking garage at SW 1st / SW Jefferson and contacted FED. FED arrived on scene and took pictures of the damage.

See Sgt Spiegel's GO for more information.

Nothing further.

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**FOLLOWUP REPORT #19**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		<b>RANK</b> DETECTIVE		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/06/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> KAMMERER, ERIK W	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/24/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/29/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> WHATTAM, KEN N

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/24/2018 1100
<b>SUBJECT</b> ALPHA SQUAD REPORT		

On August 4th, 2018, I was assigned as the Squad leader for Alpha squad on the Rapid Response Team (RRT) for a Patriot Prayer Group rally and an Antifa counterprotest occurring in downtown Portland scheduled to start at noon. The Patriot Prayer Group was holding their rally in Waterfront Park, near the Salmon Springs Fountain, and the counter-protesters were gathering in the surrounding area. These demonstrations were cause for concern based on the amount of rhetoric between the two groups occurring online prior to the event, including statements about assaults and violence occurring between the two groups. During previous encounters between these two groups where I have been present, they have rapidly devolved into violent clashes between the two groups. The most recent event occurred on June 30th, 2018, and numerous assaults occurred that day between the two groups. The most recent intelligence for the August 4th event indicated both groups would be armed with multiple types of weapons, including firearms. In order to ameliorate the friction between the two groups, a large section of fencing had been set up in Waterfront Park, stretching between Salmon Springs and an area south of the Morrison Bridge.

Alpha squad was in uniform and was comprised of eight officers, two grenadiers, a PFB medic, and an assigned vehicle driver. Alpha squad was initially assigned as a bike squad with a role of potential early interdiction of armed individuals. Alpha squad, minus our medic and driver, was deployed on bicycles around Waterfront Park and the surrounding streets at approximately 1015 hours. Due to the large number of counter-protesters arriving in the area, I directed three members of Alpha squad to remain near the north end of the fenced area as a visual presence to supplement the three uniform officers stationed there. The remainder of Alpha squad patrolled the streets to the west of Waterfront Park, reporting in to the Incident Commander sightings of groups of Antifa approaching the Waterfront Park area.

As noon approached, the counter-protesters began to anticipate the arrival of several key members of the Patriot Prayer group, and a large group of counter-protesters began gathering on the west side of SW Naito Avenue at SW Salmon Street. Lieutenant Niiya directed other squads to form a skirmish line on the west side of SW Naito Avenue to prevent the counter-protesters from being able to physically interact with the Patriot Prayer group. I reformed Alpha squad and was directed to establish a skirmish line along the east side of SW Naito Avenue in order to prevent the Patriot Prayer group from being able to physically interact with the counter-protesters. As the numbers from both sides in the area of SW Salmon Street and SW Naito Avenue continued to swell, the mood became hostile. Anticipation continued to increase regarding the arrival of several key members of the Patriot Prayer group, and I informed Lieutenant Niiya Alpha squad, in its current configuration as a bicycle squad, would be unable to keep the two groups separated should a surge occur. Lieutenant Niiya then directed me to have Alpha squad don our personal Protective Equipment (PPE), and return for reassignment.

Once Alpha squad was properly equipped in our PPE, and reunited with our medic and driver, I heard via the radio a large group of counter-protesters was marching east on SW Salmon Street from City Hall. Alpha squad was then directed to supplement the other squads and assist with forming the skirmish line on SW Naito Avenue, near SW Taylor Street. At this point, the group of counter-protesters stretched along SW Naito Avenue from SW Main Street to SW Morrison Street. Alpha squad was positioned across from a large group of Antifa/Black Bloc armed with shields, poles, and reinforced banners.

Eventually the Patriot Prayer group began marching south and was mirrored by the counter-protesters. Via the radio, I directed all of the squads forming the skirmish line on the west side of SW Naito Avenue to begin moving south as well, in order to

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

physically separate the two groups in an attempt to prevent any violence. I specifically directed Alpha squad to remain near the large group of Antifa/Black Bloc protesters armed with shields, poles, and reinforced banners.

Because of the moving skirmish line, neither side was allowed to physically interact with the other, and members of the counter-protesters began moving west and south at a rapid pace, likely in an attempt to bypass the front of the skirmish line. Alpha squad then redeployed to SW Naito Avenue and SW Clay Street, ahead of the group of counter-protesters.

I then became aware via radio transmissions, two police cars parked on SW Columbia between SW 1st Avenue and SW Naito Avenue were surrounded by a large group of Antifa/Black Bloc protesters who were actively damaging the vehicles.

Multiple attempts were made by dispatch to raise the operators and/or occupants of those vehicles, with no success. I became concerned the vehicles were occupied and the occupants in physical danger. I heard via the radio Delta squad was going to attempt to clear the Antifa/Black Bloc protesters away from the vehicles. Immediately upon initiating their mission, Delta squad was met with heavy resistance, in the form of thrown rocks, bottles, lit fireworks, and unknown smoke agents.

I then deployed Alpha squad to assist Delta squad with its mission. As soon as Alpha squad met up with Delta squad on SW Columbia Street, we were also subject to the same thrown items. I directed my grenadier to deploy Aerial Distraction Devices (ADDs) above the crowd, as trained to do. My other grenadier began addressing individuals throwing objects at the police with his FN303. I observed both police vehicles were unoccupied, but saw a third civilian vehicle with a cracked windshield occupied by a very scared looking female, who was able to leave after the Antifa/Black Bloc protesters moved westbound. I relayed the situation and the use of munitions to the Incident Commander via radio. Near the intersection of SW Columbia Street and SW 2nd Avenue, I was struck in my right shin with a baseball-sized rock thrown from the group of Antifa/Black Bloc protesters. As we moved west on SW Columbia Street, the large group of Antifa/Black Bloc protesters would pause, and began throwing the same types of items at the police, but would then continue to move when ADDs were deployed. I coordinated with Sergeant Mooney, the Delta squad leader, and Lieutenant Stainbrook, the platoon leader, and we initiated a dynamic movement, which then dispersed the large group of Antifa/Black Bloc protesters near the intersection of SW Columbia Street and SW 4th Avenue.

Alpha Squad was then deployed on targeted patrols in the downtown area in an attempt to prevent the two groups from initiating any physical confrontation with each other. As we conducted these patrols, I noticed the size of the groups was diminishing, and we were generally able to keep both groups physically separated. Eventually the remainder of both groups reformed underneath the Hawthorne Bridge in Waterfront Park, and Alpha squad was deployed between the two groups to keep them physically separate. The Patriot Prayer group then returned to Salmon Springs, and Alpha Squad redeployed in front of Salmon Springs briefly for the same purpose, before being redeployed underneath the Morrison Bridge as a reserve squad. Alpha squad then remained in this position until the conclusion of the event. Any member of Alpha squad that used force was directed to write a report.



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #20**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> IBARRA, CARLOS A (52458)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> YOUTH SERVICES		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 08/24/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> IBARRA, CARLOS A	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/24/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 08/24/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> STIMMEL, MATTHEW D

**MENTIONED OFFICERS**

<b>AUTHOR</b> IBARRA, CARLOS A (52458)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/04/2018 0748
---	-------------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
MENTIONED OFFICERS

Officer MILLS #47777 - Partner

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> IBARRA, CARLOS A (52458)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 08/04/2018 0748
---	-------------------------------------

**SUBJECT**  
DEBRIS TRUCK DETAIL

Officer MILLS and I were tasked with the debris truck detail during the demonstration. We were requested by officers to respond to several different locations to collect a variety of items. Owner information was not provided. The majority of the items that were collected were items that had been abandoned in the streets and sidewalks. The items consisted of improvised weapons/shields and flag poles. There was also a folding knife and several cans of pepper spray.

After the demonstration, Officer MILLS and I were directed to take the debris truck with all of its contents to the secure parking lot of the Property Evidence Division. Officer MILLS took photographs of the items and uploaded them into DIMS.

On Tuesday 08/07/2018, I returned to the Property Evidence Division and submitted all of the items as evidence. Please refer to the following property receipts for details: A094729 / A094730 / A094731 / A094732. Nothing further at this time.

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**FOLLOWUP REPORT #21**

<b>ASSIGNED TO</b> WINKEL, JORDAN B (51850)		<b>RANK</b>		
<b>ORG UNIT</b> NORTH		<b>CAPACITY</b> 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
<b>ASSIGNED ON</b> 09/05/2018	<b>ASSIGNED BY</b> WINKEL, JORDAN B	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 09/05/2018	<b>APPROVED ON</b> 09/05/2018	<b>APPROVED BY</b> MCMURRAY, D (JIM)

**NARRATIVE**

<b>AUTHOR</b> WINKEL, JORDAN B (51850)	<b>DATE/TIME</b> 09/05/2018 1657
<b>SUBJECT</b> SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT	

On Saturday, 8/4/18, I was assigned to a North Precinct Mobile Field Force for the protesting activity in the downtown area. I was the driver for vehicle plate E268085, a 2015, gold, unmarked Chevrolet Tahoe. I was directed to park in the #3 Lane on SW Columbia Street, just west of SW Naito Parkway to be deployed in the area. I secured and locked the vehicle. Around 1330 hours I became aware that the vehicles we had parked were being vandalized after being overcome by a large crowd. Once the crowd was clear of the area, I unlocked the vehicle and temporarily moved it to SW Naito Parkway. I noticed the back window and right front fender were dented. Once our Mobile Field Force was able, we took the Tahoe, and other vehicles, to the secured parking garage at SW 1st Ave and SW Jefferson St. FED arrived to take pictures of the damage.

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

### PROPERTY REPORT - DAMAGED

<b>PROPERTY REPORT #</b> 557493	<b>SUBMITTED ON</b> 08/04/2018	<b>SUBMITTED BY</b> FISHER, LAURA L				
<b>RELATED EVENTS</b> GO 42 2018-681066						<b>RELATED ITEMS</b> 1
VEHICLE	<b>STATUS</b> DAMAGED		<b>TAG #</b> -		<b>TYPE</b> Exempt	
	<b>LICENSE</b> E268085		<b>VIN</b> 1GNLC2EC0FR641048		<b>MISC INFO</b>	
	<b>DESCRIPTION</b> PASSENGER CAR 2015 CHEV SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE					<b>TAG</b> -
	<b>TRANSMISSION</b>		<b>INTERIOR</b>		<b>EXTERIOR</b>	<b>WINDOWS</b>
					<b>WHEELS</b>	<b>CONDITION</b>
	<b>MODIFICATIONS</b>			<b>BODY DAMAGE</b> DENTS		<b>MISCELLANEOUS</b>
	<b># PIECES</b>	<b>VALUE</b> 1.0	<b>RECOVER DATE</b>	<b>RECOVER VALUE</b> 0.0	<b>RECOVERED LOCATION</b>	
<b>CURRENT LOCATION</b>						

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561709) KAMMERER**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER Kammerer DPSST 29988 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: ~1700 ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Naito / Under the Hawthorne Bridge

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Unknown GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 12 / 01 / 1988

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

Patriot Prayer / Antifa Protests

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☐ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Crowd Management/Control

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☒ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

Part of a group of Antifa protesters who had previously been standing in the street

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

A male and female were both blocking the only lane of travel for our RRT vehicle, were aware of our presence and need to continue driving

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

No observable mental health issues

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Kammerer DPSST 2 9 9 8 8 ☐ AMENDED

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Multiple announcements from the soundtruck, including admonishments regarding remaining out of the street or being subject to arrest and/or impact and chemical munitions, mere presence of officers, use of horn and siren, verbal statements from myself and other officers to move out of the street

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

During a protest/counterprotest between Patriot Prayer and Antifa, I was the Alpha squad leader for RRT. During past protests between these two groups, they have devolved into serious acts of violence between the two groups. Our squad had just finished a support mission under the Hawthorne Bridge involving separating the two groups to prevent any violence between them and we were being redeployed to the Salmon Springs area to prevent the two groups from merging again. Several other RRT and Mobile Field Force assets were behind our vehicle, also being redeployed to support the overall mission. As we proceeded northbound on SW Naito we passed under the Hawthorne Bridge, and I observed a male and a female in the middle of the our lane of travel. This area of SW Naito consists of one lane for northbound travel, bordered by large bike lane physically separated from vehicle traffic by sturdy poles preventing vehicles from driving into the bike lane, and a raised median physically separating the north and southbound lanes. The male and female were walking slowly and refusing to exit the roadway, despite the numerous verbal commands from me and other members of my squad, and the use of the air horn by the driver of our vehicle. It was very apparent to me these two were attempting to delay our response to the Salmon Springs area in order to allow the rest of Antifa the opportunity to clash with the Patriot Prayer group already at that location. As we got closer to the male and female, the female looked back at our vehicle and then immediately laid down across the road in our lane of travel. This very effectively prevented our squad, as well as all of the other assets behind us, from moving forward. I dismounted my vehicle, which was now stopped, and as I approached the female, the male turned toward the female, with his back toward me, and bent down as if he too were going to lay across the road. Before he could complete the act, I pushed him from behind with both hands on his back, which caused him to stand upright and stumble forward onto the raised median. Simultaneous to the push, I instructed him loudly to, "Get out of the road!" After the male was out of the road, I turned my attention to the female and removed her from the road by simply pulling her out the road. I did not see the male after this. I then remounted my vehicle, and Alpha squad proceeded with its assigned mission.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pushing this person out of the street was the lowest use of force available at the time. Mere presence and verbal commands had already been used and disregarded by the individual. Impact and chemical munitions were not advisable due to the lack of active physical aggression at the time. In order to prevent this person from successfully laying down in the street, a control hold was not feasible, and could have caused injury to the person by me not being able to prevent him forcefully impacting the ground.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

None

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kammerer	DPSST	2	9	9	8	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

There was no evidence of any injury and the person did not remain at the scene or complain of any injury

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
-------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-----------	--	--	-------------------------------

☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE

☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

No witnesses to this made themselves known to me at the location despite our brief stop, and due to the dynamic nature of the incident, I was unable to remain at the location for a longer period of time

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Erik Kammerer	29988		SGT	Darke Hull

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	SGT. HULL	<b>DPSST:</b>	37765
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561711) KOFOED 2

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 8

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Kofoed DPSST 4 0 9 2 8 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 2:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION NATIO / SW COLUMBIA AREA

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
Unknown MALE WHITE

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION DOMESTIC RELATED? ☐

#### EXPLAIN

On Saturday 08/04/18 I was assigned as an PPB Rapid Response Team (RRT) Grenadier for Alpha Squad. Multi Agency Crowd management teams were called out for this demonstration and counter demonstration between two groups, one group aligning with the Patriot Prayer right leaning group, and the other aligning with Antifa a left leaning group. There were about 150-200 on the patriot Prayer Group and about 300-500 in the Antifa group.

These two groups have had violent confrontations in past demonstrations, making a large police presence necessary.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☐ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 8

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### EXPLAIN

At about 2:00pm both groups started to march south. The groups were very hostile with each other yelling profanity and often time challenging each other to fight.

We were paralleling this group when my Squad was called to assist another squad with an emergency situation at Naito/SW Columbia where officers were taking projectiles, such as rocks and bottles. Several Police cars parked in this area were also being vandalized.

My Squad Arrived at Naito/SW Columbia. Between Naito and SW 1st Ave on Columbia I noticed a large hostile crowd 150+ to the west about half a block away. Many in this crowd were wearing home made body armor, shields, and hard helmets. I also noticed that several citizens in vehicle were frantically trying to evacuate out of the area. I saw protesters throw rocks and I heard glass shattering around me as it was landing close by me. I saw someone had set a tree or something similar on fire off to my right. I also saw smoke bombs being thrown. There were aggressive people dragging things into the street such as signs and newspaper stands. Someone dragged a trash cans into the street that was later thrown in the direction of our squad.

There were several individuals dancing in the street and taunting our police line. I heard the PPB Sound Truck giving several warnings via the Rad PA system that could clearly be heard. The sound Truck was giving the warning to the crowd such as, " This is the Portland Police Bureau the crowd needs to move to the west immediately, failure to comply with subject you to arrest and/or citation including the use of riot control agents and impact munitions".

I saw a male wearing black, with a mask, wearing short cut off sleeves pick up a rock and begin to make the motion to throw the rock as he was standing in the middle of the street. He was also trying to use some metal barricade to hide behind. The male was standing about 15-20 yards from me. The male then threw the rock at the police line. Other officers had to move out of the way being hit and injured. There was also another male wearing black near the male that threw the rock that was also throwing street cones in our direction.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY
 ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS
 ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER
 ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ OTHER

#### EXPLAIN

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?  SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT and Multi Agency Crowd management Teams

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

The venue for the Protest and Counter Protest was Salmon Springs inside Tom McCall Waterfront Park. Several Weapons such as sticks and fireworks were confiscated by police as people began attending the event.

PPB RRT and other Crowd management teams worked to keep these two groups separated with the Antifa supporters on the west side of Naito and the Patriot Prayer supporters on the east side inside the park.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 8

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER 

Kofoed
--------

 DPSST 

4	0	9	2	8
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE		TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+							
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT		BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
IMPACT ROUNDS			DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE			
FN303			LAUNCHABLE	15'-20'			

DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066***Force Data Collection Report***

Page 4 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066***Force Data Collection Report***

Page 5 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 8

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER 

Kofoed
--------

 DPSST 

4	0	9	2	8
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

I deployed my FN Launcher at the male throwing the rock aiming below the belt line. I deployed several FN rounds one after another until the male was no longer a threat to throw any rocks. I also didn't want the male to have the opportunity to throw any more projectiles, create any more barricades in the street, or continue to be in the street. I fired (approx 8 FN pellet rounds). The male that threw the rock walked out of the street.

I then redirected my aim and launched rounds at the male that had thrown the cones. This male was using some sort of a home made shield and appeared to be kneeling down and reaching down to pick up a rock or some other object on the ground to throw. I deployed my FN launcher at him several times approx 7 FN rounds. He was also about 15-20 yards away.

I felt it was necessary to use the FN as the subjects had armed themselves or were preparing to arm themselves with rocks. I also felt that they were capable of severely injuring the police and other bystanders by throwing rocks or other objects. I felt deployment of the FN was necessary to stop their attacks. I felt the FN deployment in this case was the best option of force because it was able to reach armed subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach. It was also less force then using other lethal options.

The FN was effective in this deployment. The male that threw the rock fled and the FN deployment set up a Dynamic move for our RRT squad to safely move and take ground.

The males ran off before they could be arrested. They did not appear to be injured. They were not identified.

I did not locate any witnesses for this event as it was volatile and not safe to do so.

At 2nd Ave/SW Columbia there were more subjects throwing and dragging items into the street to disrupt traffic and also to use them as barricades. I know that these type of items have been used as ramming weapons to push against police lines. I also know that this crowd had been throwing these type of items at the police. I saw a male, wearing black pick up one end of a metal barricade with another male. I believed he was trying to pick up the barricade to get it so he could use it and throw it in our direction. I deployed my FN launcher several times (5 times) below the belt line of this male. This was effective as the male changed direction and instead dropped the metal barricade and ran off into the crowd. The Male was about 10 yards away when I deployed the FN. This male was not arrested, identified, or contacted. He did not appear to be injured.

Another Male wearing a tan straw type hat, cut off sleeves, and a large tan backpack tried again to lift up the same metal barricade off the ground as it lay in the middle of the street. I deployed my FN (5 pellet rounds) aiming below the belt line and at the lower extremities until the male dropped the barricade. The male then ran west after dropping the barricade.

I felt the FN deployment in these cases was the best option of force because it was able to reach these subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach, who were potentially trying to use the barricade as a weapon, or use it to prevent our forward movements. With these subjects away from this metal barricade our squad was able to move forward in a safe manner with out subjects holding our using the barricade against us.

I did not think it was feasible to give a warning in this case given the subjects were already in the act of picking up the barricade and delay of deploying the FN may have given the suspects and opportunity to use the barricade as a weapon. I believe any delay would have been unsafe. I also felt that the PPB Sound Truck was giving continuous warning saying " This is the Portland Police Bureau, you are ordered to disperse, failure to do so will subject you to arrest or citation and be subject to riot control Agents and impact munitions."

At 2nd Ave/SW Columbia the crowd was again in the street and more rocks, and smoke bombs, and bottles with paint were being thrown at Officers. I saw a male wearing a tan straw hat, brown backpack, jean shorts, throw a rock at Officers from about 15 yards away. I launched several FN pellet rounds in succession until I observed the male get out of the street and was not longer a threat of throwing items at Officers. I launched approx 7 FN rounds to prevent the male from throwing more objects that could have severely injured Officers and others.

The male left to the north. He was not arrested, identified, or contacted. He did not appear injured.

I did not give a warning as I did not think it was feasible since the male was actively throwing objects that could injure someone and delaying with a warning would only give the subject an opportunity to throw more. The PPB Sound Truck was actively and constantly giving warnings to these subjects that they were to disperse and if the didn't they would be subject to riot control agents and impact munitions.

Nothing further at this time.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 7 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

YES

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

I felt it was necessary to use the FN as the subjects had armed themselves or were preparing to arm themselves with rocks. I also felt that they were capable of severely injuring the police and other bystanders by throwing rocks or other objects. I felt deployment of the FN was necessary to stop their attacks. I felt the FN deployment in this case was the best option of force because it was able to reach armed subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach. It was also less force then using other lethal options.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

Subjects ran off and were not contacted. They did not appear to be injured.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |                                     |  |           |  |  |                               |
|-------------------------------------|--|-----------|--|--|-------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/>            | I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES  | <b>OR</b> |  |  | ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE   |           |  |  |                               |
| <input type="checkbox"/>            | WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW. |           |  |  |                               |

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 8 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

### ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★ ★ ★

★ ★ ★ ★

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Andrew Kofoed	40928		SGT	Hull

### \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	SGT. HULL	<b>DPSST:</b>	37765
---------------------	-----------	---------------	-------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
--	-----------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561712) KOFOED

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 8

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Kofoed DPSST 4 0 9 2 8 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 2:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION NATIO / SW COLUMBIA AREA

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
Unknown MALE WHITE

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION DOMESTIC RELATED? ☐

#### EXPLAIN

On Saturday 08/04/18 I was assigned as an PPB Rapid Response Team (RRT) Grenadier for Alpha Squad. Multi Agency Crowd management teams were called out for this demonstration and counter demonstration between two groups, one group aligning with the Patriot Prayer right leaning group, and the other aligning with Antifa a left leaning group. There were about 150-200 on the patriot Prayer Group and about 300-500 in the Antifa group.

These two groups have had violent confrontations in past demonstrations, making a large police presence necessary.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☐ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 8

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### EXPLAIN

At about 2:00pm both groups started to march south. The groups were very hostile with each other yelling profanity and often time challenging each other to fight.

We were paralleling this group when my Squad was called to assist another squad with an emergency situation at Naito/SW Columbia where officers were taking projectiles, such as rocks and bottles. Several Police cars parked in this area were also being vandalized.

My Squad Arrived at Naito/SW Columbia. Between Naito and SW 1st Ave on Columbia I noticed a large hostile crowd 150+ to the west about half a block away. Many in this crowd were wearing home made body armor, shields, and hard helmets. I also noticed that several citizens in vehicle were frantically trying to evacuate out of the area. I saw protesters throw rocks and I heard glass shattering around me as it was landing close by me. I saw someone had set a tree or something similar on fire off to my right. I also saw smoke bombs being thrown. There were aggressive people dragging things into the street such as signs and newspaper stands. Someone dragged a trash cans into the street that was later thrown in the direction of our squad.

There were several individuals dancing in the street and taunting our police line. I heard the PPB Sound Truck giving several warnings via the Rad PA system that could clearly be heard. The sound Truck was giving the warning to the crowd such as, " This is the Portland Police Bureau the crowd needs to move to the west immediately, failure to comply with subject you to arrest and/or citation including the use of riot control agents and impact munitions".

I saw a male wearing black, with a mask, wearing short cut off sleeves pick up a rock and begin to make the motion to throw the rock as he was standing in the middle of the street. He was also trying to use some metal barricade to hide behind. The male was standing about 15-20 yards from me. The male then threw the rock at the police line. Other officers had to move out of the way being hit and injured. There was also another male wearing black near the male that threw the rock that was also throwing street cones in our direction.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE    ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ OTHER

#### EXPLAIN

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?  SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT and Multi Agency Crowd management Teams

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

The venue for the Protest and Counter Protest was Salmon Springs inside Tom McCall Waterfront Park. Several Weapons such as sticks and fireworks were confiscated by police as people began attending the event.

PPB RRT and other Crowd management teams worked to keep these two groups separated with the Antifa supporters on the west side of Naito and the Patriot Prayer supporters on the east side inside the park.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**Force Data Collection Report**

Page 3 of 8

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Kofoed DPSST 4 0 9 2 8 ☐ AMENDED**USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO**

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

**CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE**

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
IMPACT ROUNDS			DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE		
FN303			LAUNCHABLE	15'-20'		

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066***Force Data Collection Report***

Page 4 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066***Force Data Collection Report***

Page 5 of 8

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Kofoed	DPSST	4	0	9	2	8	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 8

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER 

Kofoed
--------

 DPSST 

4	0	9	2	8
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

I deployed my FN Launcher at the male throwing the rock aiming below the belt line. I deployed several FN rounds one after another until the male was no longer a threat to throw any rocks. I also didn't want the male to have the opportunity to throw any more projectiles, create any more barricades in the street, or continue to be in the street. I fired (approx 8 FN pellet rounds). The male that threw the rock walked out of the street.

I then redirected my aim and launched rounds at the male that had thrown the cones. This male was using some sort of a home made shield and appeared to be kneeling down and reaching down to pick up a rock or some other object on the ground to throw. I deployed my FN launcher at him several times approx 7 FN rounds. He was also about 15-20 yards away.

I felt it was necessary to use the FN as the subjects had armed themselves or were preparing to arm themselves with rocks. I also felt that they were capable of severely injuring the police and other bystanders by throwing rocks or other objects. I felt deployment of the FN was necessary to stop their attacks. I felt the FN deployment in this case was the best option of force because it was able to reach armed subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach. It was also less force then using other lethal options.

The FN was effective in this deployment. The male that threw the rock fled and the FN deployment set up a Dynamic move for our RRT squad to safely move and take ground.

The males ran off before they could be arrested. They did not appear to be injured. They were not identified.

I did not locate any witnesses for this event as it was volatile and not safe to do so.

At 2nd Ave/SW Columbia there were more subjects throwing and dragging items into the street to disrupt traffic and also to use them as barricades. I know that these type of items have been used as ramming weapons to push against police lines. I also know that this crowd had been throwing these type of items at the police. I saw a male, wearing black pick up one end of a metal barricade with another male. I believed he was trying to pick up the barricade to get it so he could use it and throw it in our direction. I deployed my FN launcher several times (5 times) below the belt line of this male. This was effective as the male changed direction and instead dropped the metal barricade and ran off into the crowd. The Male was about 10 yards away when I deployed the FN. This male was not arrested, identified, or contacted. He did not appear to be injured.

Another Male wearing a tan straw type hat, cut off sleeves, and a large tan backpack tried again to lift up the same metal barricade off the ground as it lay in the middle of the street. I deployed my FN (5 pellet rounds) aiming below the belt line and at the lower extremities until the male dropped the barricade. The male then ran west after dropping the barricade.

I felt the FN deployment in these cases was the best option of force because it was able to reach these subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach, who were potentially trying to use the barricade as a weapon, or use it to prevent our forward movements. With these subjects away from this metal barricade our squad was able to move forward in a safe manner with out subjects holding our using the barricade against us.

I did not think it was feasible to give a warning in this case given the subjects were already in the act of picking up the barricade and delay of deploying the FN may have given the suspects and opportunity to use the barricade as a weapon. I believe any delay would have been unsafe. I also felt that the PPB Sound Truck was giving continuous warning saying " This is the Portland Police Bureau, you are ordered to disperse, failure to do so will subject you to arrest or citation and be subject to riot control Agents and impact munitions."

At 2nd Ave/SW Columbia the crowd was again in the street and more rocks, and smoke bombs, and bottles with paint were being thrown at Officers. I saw a male wearing a tan straw hat, brown backpack, jean shorts, throw a rock at Officers from about 15 yards away. I launched several FN pellet rounds in succession until I observed the male get out of the street and was not longer a threat of throwing items at Officers. I launched approx 7 FN rounds to prevent the male from throwing more objects that could have severely injured Officers and others.

The male left to the north. He was not arrested, identified, or contacted. He did not appear injured.

I did not give a warning as I did not think it was feasible since the male was actively throwing objects that could injure someone and delaying with a warning would only give the subject an opportunity to throw more. The PPB Sound Truck was actively and constantly giving warnings to these subjects that they were to disperse and if the didn't they would be subject to riot control agents and impact munitions.

Nothing further at this time.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 7 of 8

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

YES

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

I felt it was necessary to use the FN as the subjects had armed themselves or were preparing to arm themselves with rocks. I also felt that they were capable of severely injuring the police and other bystanders by throwing rocks or other objects. I felt deployment of the FN was necessary to stop their attacks. I felt the FN deployment in this case was the best option of force because it was able to reach armed subjects from a larger distance where pepper spray would not reach. It was also less force then using other lethal options.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

Subjects ran off and were not contacted. They did not appear to be injured.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 8 of 8

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER 

Kofoed
--------

 DPSST 

4	0	9	2	8
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

#### ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★ ★ ★

★ ★ ★ ★

#### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Andrew Kofoed	40928		SGT	Hull

#### \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	SGT. HULL	DPSST:	37765
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

### IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561714) OLIPHANT 2

## Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 4

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	OLIPHANT	DPSST	4 3 7 3 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	----------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME: 2:00 PM	ASSIGNMENT: RRT
------------------	---------------------	---------------	-----------------

LOCATION	SW COLUMBIA ST / SW 2ND AVE
----------	-----------------------------

NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	GENDER	RACE	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
UNKNOWN	MALE	WHITE	0 6 / 0 6 / 1 9 8 0

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☒ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
 ☒ OTHER   
 ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT DYNAMIC ACTION

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE   
 ☐ CIVIL HOLD   
 ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

PERSON CRIMES IN PROGRESS BECAUSE OF ROCKS AND OTHER DEBRIS BEING THROWN AT OFFICERS AND CITY PROPERTY WAS DAMAGED BY SAME PROTESTOR GROUP, GROUP WAS NOT LEAVING THE AREA NOR WERE THEY VACATING THE STREET AS ORDERED

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
 ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
 ☐ OTHER   
☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

SEVERAL LAWFUL ORDERS GIVEN TO MOVE OUT OF THE STREET WERE IGNORED AND AS WE BEGAN THE DYNAMIC MOVE, MOST OF THE PEOPLE IN THE STREET RAN AWAY EXCEPT THIS PERSON WHO STOOD THEIR GROUND.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
 ☐ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
 ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
 ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

I DID NOT OBSERVE ANY CONDITIONS WHY THE PERSON MAY HAVE HAD LACK OF COMPLIANCE. IT APPEARED TO ME THEY HEARD THE ORDER AND IGNORED. IT ALSO APPEARED AS THEY SAW A LINE OF POLICE OFFICERS RUNNING AT THEM DURING A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT, THEY BRACED FOR IMPACT AND MADE NO EFFORT TO LEAVE.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE   
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE   
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE   
 ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?	SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?
------------------	---------------------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 4 3 7 3 2 ☐ AMENDED

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

SOUND TRUCK GAVE ORDERS TO DISPERSE AND EXPLAINED THAT OBJECTS HAD BEEN THROWN AT OFFICERS

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

IT WAS REPORTED THAT OFFICERS AT SW COLUMBIA AND SW NAITO WERE ACTIVELY HAVING ROCKS THROWN AT THEM AND A CITY PROPERTY WAS BEING DAMAGE, PATROL CARS. MY SQUAD WAS GIVEN THE ORDER TO HELP THOSE OFFICERS. MY SQUAD ARRIVED AT THAT INTERSECTION AND TURNED WESTBOUND ON SW COLUMBIA ST. I IMMEDIATELY SAW BROKEN GLASS ALL OVER THE ROAD AND COULD SMELL PEPPER SPRAY. THERE WAS ONE PATROL CAR IN THE ROAD WITH IT'S BACK WINDOW DESTROYED AS I WALKED PAST IT. IT WAS THEN THAT MY SQUAD STARTED HAVING ROCKS AND BOTTLES THROWN AT US. AT ONE POINT I FELT GLASS HIT MY RIGHT INDEX FINGER. NOT ONLY DID I FEEL IT SHATTER BUT I ALSO HEARD IT. THROUGHOUT THIS WHOLE TIME, THE SOUND TRUCK WAS GIVING ORDERS FOR THE CROWD TO DISPERSE. WE GOT TO SW 2ND AVE AND FORMED A SCIRMISH LINE AND WAITED WHILE GENADIERS TRIED TO DISPERSE THE CROWD WITH THEIR MUNITIONS. DETECTIVE KAMMERER ANNOUNCED WE WERE GOING TO DO A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT FROM THE EAST SIDE OF THE INTERSECTION OF SW COLUMBIA ST AND SW 2ND AVE TO SW COLUMBIA ST AT SW 3RD AVE. WHEN THE ORDER WAS GIVEN, WE ALL SCREAMED LOUDLY AND I YELLED 'MOVE!' JUST PRIOR TO THE ORDER TO MOVE, I SAW THERE WAS A PERSON DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF ME ABOUT THIRTY FEET AHEAD BUT THERE WAS A SECOND PERSON NEXT TO HIM. AS THE DYNAMIC MOVEMENT STARTED I SAW X1 BEING PUSHED BY SEVERAL OFFICERS AND HE WAS ACTIVELY RESISTING THIER EFFORTS BY TURNING TO FACE THEM, PUSHING HIS CHEST UP AS IF HE WAS READY FOR A FIGHT. AT ONE POINT HE WAS PUSHED IN MY AREA OF RESPONSIBILITY AND I ORDERED HIM TO 'MOVE' BUT HE CONTINUED TO RESIST. X1 WAS YELLING 'FUCK YOU' AS HE WAS PUSHED BY ME AND THEN BY OTHER OFFICERS. THE 'PUSH' I USED WAS HAVING BOTH HANDS ON MY BATON AND PUSHING X1 WITH THE BROADSIDE OF MY BATON. X1 WAS BY FAR THE MOST RESISTIVE PERSON TO MOVE ON MY SIDE OF THE STREET. THIS CONTINUED DOWN THE BLOCK TO SW 3RD AVE. I BELIEVE I PUSHED HIM TWO OR THREE TIMES MORE WHILE GIVING CONSTANT ORDERS TO 'MOVE'. I REMEMBER X1 BEING A WHITE MALE IN DARK CLOTHING BUT THE MOST DISTINCT FEATURE WAS HIS MESSENGER BAG THAT HAD A DARK STAR ON THE COVER FLAP. ONCE WE GOT TO SW 3RD AVE, WE DID A PINWHEEL MOVEMENT AND I DID NOT ENGAGE THAT PERSON AGAIN.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 4 3 7 3 2 ☐ AMENDED

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

☒ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

THIS WAS A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT THAT WE PRACTICE AS A SQUAD AND IS MEANT TO MOVE INDIVIDUALS IN A FORCEFULL MANNER IF NECESSARY. X1 HAD AMPLE TIME TO LEAVE BUT REFUSED. SQUAD COHESIVENESS IS NECESSARY TO MAKE THIS TECHNIQUE WORK. IT WAS NOT A TIME TO STOP THE SQUAD AND ENGAGE THE PERSON AND ASK HIM TO MOVE AND WAIT AN INFINITE AMOUNT OF TIME FOR HIS COMPLIANCE.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I SAW OUR GRENADIERS USING ARIEL DISTRACTION DEVICES TO TRY AND DISPERSE THE CROWD. I DID NOT SEE ANY PEPPER SPRAY BEING USED BUT I DEFINETELY SMELLED IT. I ALSO SAW OFFICERS AND DEPUTIES PUSHING PEOPLE WITH THE BROADSIDE OF THEIR BATONS.

**SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT**
☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

N/A

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

**WITNESS**

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

THERE WERE A LOT OF WITNESSES AND NEWS CREWS FILMING THE INCIDENT BUT I DON'T KNOW OF ANY PERSON THAT GAVE THEIR PERSONAL INFORMATION FOR THIS USE OF FORCE. STOPPING TO GET WITNESS INFORMATION DURING THIS MOVEMENT WAS NOT FEASIBLE.

**MEMBER INJURY**
☒ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

	TYPE OF INJURY	LOCATION OF INJURY	INJURY ATTRIBUTED TO	TREATMENT	INJURY LOG?	DISABILITY PACKET COMPLETE
+						
-	BRUISE	HAND/HANDS	ASSAULT	SELF TREATED	YES	NO

<b>SIGNATURE</b>	<b>DPSST</b>	<b>RANK</b>	<b>NAME</b>
------------------	--------------	-------------	-------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**Force Data Collection Report**

Page 4 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 4 3 7 3 2 ☐ AMENDED**SIGNATURE**

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
JOHN OLIPHANT	43732		SGT	HULL

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY: \_\_\_\_\_ DPSST: \_\_\_\_\_

PSD: ONLY  
PERCEIVED  
MENTALLY ILLPSD: ONLY SERIOUS  
USE OF FORCEPSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON  
A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL  
ILLNESS**SERGEANT:** SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO  
RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

### IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561715) OLIPHANT 3

## Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 43732 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: 2:35 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW NAITO PARKWAY AT SW MAIN ST

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) UNKNOWN GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 06 / 06 / 190

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

PERSON BLOCKING VEHICULAR TRAFFIC

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

THIS HAPPENED DURING THE CIVIL UNREST AND OUR SQUAD WAS TRYING TO DRIVE DOWN THE ROAD BUT WAS BEING PURPOSEFULLY BEING RESTRICTED

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

I OBSERVED A MALE (WHITE, DARK CURLY UNKEPT HAIR) AND FEMALE WALKING DOWN THE MIDDLE OF THE TRAFFIC LANE FOR NORTHBOUND NAITO PARKWAY. THE MALE WAS WALKING EXTREMELY SLOW CARRING A BIKE HANDLEBAR. IT WAS CLEAR THE MALE AND FEMALE WERE TOGETHER BECAUSE THEY WERE TALKING WITH EACH OTHER. I YELLED AT THE MALE TO GET OUT OF THE ROAD, HE DIDN'T. JUST AS HE WALKED UP TO THE FEMALE, SHE DECIDED TO LAY PERPENDICULAR IN THE ROADWAY. I JUMPED OFF THE RAILS OF THE VAN AND ENGAGED THE MALE TELLING HIM TO 'GET OUT OF THE ROAD'.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☐ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☒ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

IT WAS CLEAR THE MALE AND FEMALE WERE PURPOSEFULLY TRYING TO HINDER OUR MOVEMENT.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

AFTER I ENGAGED THE MALE, I PUT MY HANDS ON HIS CHEST AND TOLD HIM TO GET OUT OF THE ROAD AND PUSHED HIM TOWARDS THE CENTER ISLAND. I BARELY PUSHED HIM AND HE DIDN'T RESIST. I SAW DETECTIVE KAMMERER GRAB THE FEMALE AND DRAG HER OUT OF THE ROAD JUST AS THE MALE SAID 'THAT'S MY WIFE' AND TRIED TO WALK PAST ME. I PUT MY HAND ON HIS CHEST AND SAID 'NO' BUT DIDN'T PUSH HIM. I JUST STOPPED HIS FORWARD MOVEMENT TOWARDS THE FEMALE. ONCE THEY WERE BOTH OUT OF THE ROAD WE REMOUNTED OUR VAN AND DROVE TO OUR OBJECTIVE.

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

THIS WAS A LOW LEVEL APPLICATION OF FORCE. ANYTHING ELSE LIKE A STRIKE OR CHEMICAL MUNITIONS WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN JUSTIFIED.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I SAW DETECTIVE KAMMERER DRAG THE FEMALE FROM THE STREET. SHE WAS BEING PASSIVE AND ONCE OUT OF THE STREET SHE IMMEDIATELY JUMPED TO HER FEET.

#### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

#### WITNESS

☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	OLIPHANT	DPSST	4	3	7	3	2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

STOPPING TO GET WITNESS INFORMATION DURING THIS MOVEMENT WAS NOT FEASIBLE.

#### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

#### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
JOHN OLIPHANT	43732		SGT	HULL

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:		DPSST:	
--------------	--	--------	--

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS
----------------------------------	--------------------------------	---	--

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561716) OLIPHANT**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 4

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 43732 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: 2:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW COLUMBIA ST / SW 2ND AVE

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) UNKNOWN GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 06 / 06 / 1980

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT DYNAMIC ACTION

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

PERSON CRIMES IN PROGRESS BECAUSE OF ROCKS AND OTHER DEBRIS BEING THROWN AT OFFICERS AND CITY PROPERTY WAS DAMAGED BY SAME PROTESTOR GROUP, GROUP WAS NOT LEAVING THE AREA NOR WERE THEY VACATING THE STREET AS ORDERED

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

SEVERAL LAWFUL ORDERS GIVEN TO MOVE OUT OF THE STREET WERE IGNORED AND AS WE BEGAN THE DYNAMIC MOVE, MOST OF THE PEOPLE IN THE STREET RAN AWAY EXCEPT THIS PERSON WHO STOOD THEIR GROUND.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☐ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

I DID NOT OBSERVE ANY CONDITIONS WHY THE PERSON MAY HAVE HAD LACK OF COMPLIANCE. IT APPEARED TO ME THEY HEARD THE ORDER AND IGNORED. IT ALSO APPEARED AS THEY SAW A LINE OF POLICE OFFICERS RUNNING AT THEM DURING A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT, THEY BRACED FOR IMPACT AND MADE NO EFFORT TO LEAVE.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 4 3 7 3 2 ☐ AMENDED

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

SOUND TRUCK GAVE ORDERS TO DISPERSE AND EXPLAINED THAT OBJECTS WERE BEING THROWN AT OFFICERS

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

IT WAS REPORTED THAT OFFICERS AT SW COLUMBIA AND SW NAITO WERE ACTIVELY HAVING ROCKS THROWN AT THEM AND A CITY PROPERTY WAS BEING DAMAGE, PATROL CARS. MY SQUAD WAS GIVEN THE ORDER TO HELP THOSE OFFICERS. MY SQUAD ARRIVED AT THAT INTERSECTION AND TURNED WESTBOUND ON SW COLUMBIA ST. I IMMEDIATELY SAW BROKEN GLASS ALL OVER THE ROAD AND COULD SMELL PEPPER SPRAY. THERE WAS ONE PATROL CAR IN THE ROAD WITH IT'S BACK WINDOW DESTROYED AS I WALKED PAST IT. IT WAS THEN THAT MY SQUAD STARTED HAVING ROCKS AND BOTTLES THROWN AT US. AT ONE POINT I FELT GLASS HIT MY RIGHT INDEX FINGER. NOT ONLY DID I FEEL IT SHATTER BUT I ALSO HEARD IT. THROUGHOUT THIS WHOLE TIME, THE SOUND TRUCK WAS GIVING ORDERS FOR THE CROWD TO DISPERSE. WE GOT TO SW 2ND AVE AND FORMED A SCIRMISH LINE AND WAITED WHILE GENADIERS TRIED TO DISPERSE THE CROWD WITH THEIR MUNITIONS. DETECTIVE KAMMERER ANNOUNCED WE WERE GOING TO DO A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT FROM THE EAST SIDE OF THE INTERSECTION OF SW COLUMBIA ST AND SW 2ND AVE TO SW COLUMBIA ST AT SW 3RD AVE. WHEN THE ORDER WAS GIVEN, WE ALL SCREAMED LOUDLY AND I YELLED 'MOVE!' JUST PRIOR TO THE ORDER TO MOVE, I SAW THERE WAS A PERSON DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF ME ABOUT THIRTY FEET AHEAD FILMING WITH HIS CELL PHONE, I REMEMBER HIM BEING A WHITE MALE, WITH A LIGHT COLORED SHIRT AND A BASEBALL STYLE HAT THAT HAD A ROUND BROWN COLORED LOGO ON IT. AS STATED RUNNING, EVERYONE ELSE IN THE AREA IMMEDIATELY RAN OFF EXCEPT FOR A FEW PEOPLE. I RAN TOWARDS X1 YELLING 'MOVE' 'MOVE' BUT INSTEAD OF MOVING HE APPEARED TO BRACE FOR AN IMPACT. WITH TWO HANDS ON MY BATON AND USING THE BORADSIDE OF MY BATON, I PUSHED Z1 AND CONTINUED TO YELL 'MOVE'. AFTER PUSHING HIM, HE MOVED A FEW FEET BUT DID NOT CONTINUE NOR MAKE AN ATTEMPT TO LEAVE THE AREA. THIS HAPPENED TWO MAYBE THREE MORE TIMES BETWEEN SW 2ND AVE AND SW 3RD AVE. ONCE WE GOT TO SW 3RD AVE, OUR SQUAD DID A PINWHEEL MOVEMENT AND I DID NOT SEE THAT PERSON AGAIN.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 4

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	OLIPHANT	DPSST	4 3 7 3 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	----------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

--

☐ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

THIS WAS A DYNAMIC MOVEMENT THAT WE PRACTICE AS A SQUAD AND IS MEANT TO MOVE INDIVIDUALS IN A FORCEFULL MANNER IF NECESSARY. X1 HAD AMPLE TIME TO LEAVE BUT REFUSED. SQUAD COHESIVENESS IS NECESSARY TO MAKE THIS TECHNIQUE WORK. IT WAS NOT A TIME TO STOP THE SQUAD AND ENGAGE THE PERSON AND ASK HIM TO MOVE AND WAIT AN INFINITE AMOUNT OF TIME FOR HIS COMPLIANCE.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I SAW OUR GRENADIERS USING ARIEL DISTRACTION DEVICES TO TRY AND DISPERSE THE CROWD. I DID NOT SEE ANY PEPPER SPRAY BEING USED BUT I DEFINETELY SMELLED IT. I ALSO SAW OFFICERS AND DEPUTIES PUSHING PEOPLE WITH THE BROADSIDE OF THEIR BATONS.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

N/A
-----

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |                                     |  |           |  |                               |
|-------------------------------------|--|-----------|--|-------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/>            | I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES  | <b>OR</b> |  | ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
| <input type="checkbox"/>            | THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE   |           |  |                               |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW. |           |  |                               |

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

THERE WERE A LOT OF WITNESSES AND NEWS CREWS FILMING THE INCIDENT BUT I DON'T KNOW OF ANY PERSON THAT GAVE THEIR PERSONAL INFORMATION FOR THIS USE OF FORCE. STOPPING TO GET WITNESS INFORMATION DURING THIS MOVEMENT WAS NOT FEASIBLE.

### MEMBER INJURY

☒ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

	TYPE OF INJURY	LOCATION OF INJURY	INJURY ATTRIBUTED TO	TREATMENT	INJURY LOG?	DISABILITY PACKET COMPLETE
+	BRUISE	HAND/HANDS	ASSAULT	SELF TREATED	YES	NO
-						

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
JOHN OLIPHANT	43732	SGT	HULL

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	DPSST:
--------------	--------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**Force Data Collection Report**

Page 4 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER OLIPHANT DPSST 4 3 7 3 2 ☐ AMENDED**SIGNATURE**

SIGNATURE		DPSST	RANK	NAME
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS		<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561717) YOUNG

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

 CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Young DPSST 4 4 2 1 7 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 12:30 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Naito/Columbia

 NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
 Doe, Joe UNK UNK

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT protest

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Alpha squad was assisting Delta squad with a crowd of Antifa protestors engaging in active aggression towards Delta squad by throwing bottles and bricks/rocks at them.

## CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

Delta was engaging Antifa protestors who were displaying active aggression. When Alpha moved into position to assist Delta I could see protestors throwing rocks/bricks and bottles at RRT squads.

## PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☒ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

I believe Antifa protestors were intent on having a confrontation with the police.

## MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not encounter anyone with a mental health issue.

## SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Young DPSST 4 4 2 1 7 ☐ AMENDED

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

The sound truck had given multiple warning trying to de-escalate the crowd and keep them separated. Due to the dynamic nature of the incident and the distance I was unable to use any deescalation techniques.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	VEHICLE	YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I deployed nine total aerial distraction devices to assist with Alpha and Delta squad moving Antifa protesters westbound on SW Columbia . Antifa was throwing bricks and bottles at our squad. As soon as Alpha squad rounded the corner I could see glass in the street. One of the bricks grazed my right leg. I saw several times where Officers had to move so they would not be hit by a projectile thrown by an Antifa protester. As I launched Aerial distraction devices the people throwing projectiles would move further west down the street in the intended direction. I watched the launched Aerial Distraction Devices go off in the intended location. No one was injured with the deployment of the ADDs. I could hear the sound truck giving several warnings to the protesters. The sound truck was in effect giving the protesters several warnings that they needed to move or riot control agents could be used against them. Due to the distance , and the loud environment ,if I had yelled a warning I don't think the protesters would have been able to hear it.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

50 meter Aerial Distraction Devices were the perfect munition for the incident with the distance between our squad and the protesters. All of my hand toss munitions were out of range.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I witnessed other Officers launch Aerial Distraction Devices as well.

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

There were no injuries related to deployment of Aerial Distraction Devices.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

<h1 style="margin: 0;">Force Data Collection Report</h1>										Page 3 of 3																					
CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Young		DPSST	4	4	2	1	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED										
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE																															
<input type="checkbox"/> WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.																															
<b>WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)</b>																															
I did not try to locate any witnesses due to the dynamic nature of the event and hostile crowd.																															
<b>MEMBER INJURY</b>																															
<input type="checkbox"/> I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT																															
<b>SIGNATURE</b>																															
<b>SIGNATURE</b>					<b>DPSST</b>					<b>RANK</b>					<b>NAME</b>																
John Young					44217					EMAILED TO					SGT					Hull											
*****SUPERVISORS ONLY*****																															
<b>APPROVED BY:</b>										SGT. HULL										<b>DPSST:</b>		37765									
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL					PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE					PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS										<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>											

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561718) BRYANT 2

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Bryant DPSST 4 7 2 2 4 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 1:56 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia Street between Naito Parkway and SW 1st Ave

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
Unknown FEMALE WHITE 0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8 5

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

##### EXPLAIN

I was conducting RRT crowd management operations as part of Alpha Squad during the 8/4/18 protest. Alpha squad had come to SW Naito Parkway and Columbia Street because other Portland Police elements had reported via radio that Portland Police vehicles were being vandalized by protesters in that location. Also, Portland Police squads that had responded to the location of the vandalized vehicles reported via radio that members of the crowd were throwing rocks and bottles at them. When we arrived at the location I saw that a Police SUV had been damaged.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

##### EXPLAIN

I had heard very loud announcements from the sound truck ordering the crowd to disperse due to the unlawful activity. I heard the squad sergeants giving squad members orders to move the crowd West on Columbia street.

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

##### EXPLAIN

I observed several people near the north sidewalk of SW Columbia Street between SW Naito and SW 1st Ave. I ordered the group of people to move to the west. Several people moved to the west per my order.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

##### EXPLAIN

I was directing a crowd of people on the north sidewalk of SW Columbia street to move to the west. A RRT Squad was formed in Columbia street and on the sidewalk. It was clear from the announcements and my orders that citizens were to move west on Columbia street. However, a unknown female quickly attempted to walk past me. I stood in front of her and pushed told her to get back. I pushed her with the flat part of my baton as it was clear that she intended to push past me. The unidentified female subject remained on her feet after the push, and quickly left the area to the West as directed. I did not see her again during the event.

#### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

##### EXPLAIN

I don't know this subject to have any mental health conditions. She didn't behave like he was mentally ill.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Bryant DPSST 4 7 2 2 4 ☐ AMENDED

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Orders given by the sound truck and orders given by me. I gave the subject a reasonable amount of time to move per my lawful order. The numbers of RRT and Mobile Field force units should have encouraged the subject to move.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	BATON STRIKE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

See above for description of force.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

A push with a baton was the appropriate level of force for this crowd control situation. I considered pepper spray, but I determined that is was an unnecessary escalation of force.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I observed other officers pushing with batons and launching munitions at this time.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

no injury observed

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Bryant	DPSST	4	7	2	2	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES										<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES						
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE																			
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.																			
<b>WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)</b>																				
Locating witnesses was not feasible during this dynamic RRT operation.																				
<b>MEMBER INJURY</b>																				
<input type="checkbox"/>	I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT																			
<b>SIGNATURE</b>																				
<b>SIGNATURE</b>					<b>DPSST</b>						<b>RANK</b>			<b>NAME</b>						
David Bryant					47224			EMAILED TO			SGT			Hull						
***** <b>SUPERVISORS ONLY</b> *****																				
<b>APPROVED BY:</b>										<b>DPSST:</b>										
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL					PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE					PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS					<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>					

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561719) BRYANT 3**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Bryant	DPSST	4 7 2 2 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	1:56 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Columbia Street/ SW 3rd Ave						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	FEMALE	RACE	BLACK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 5

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP    ☐ PERSON CRIME    ☐ PROPERTY CRIME    ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP    ☒ OTHER    ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

I was conducting RRT crowd management operations as part of Alpha Squad during the 8/4/18 protest. Alpha squad had come to SW Naito Parkway and Columbia Street because other Portland Police elements had reported via radio that Portland Police vehicles were being vandalized by protesters in that location. Also, Portland Police squads that had responded to the location of the vandalized vehicles reported via radio that members of the crowd were throwing rocks and bottles at them. When we arrived at the location I saw that a Police SUV had been damaged. We had pushed a crowd of protesters west on SW Columbia Street from SW Naito to SW 3rd Ave. Rocks, fireworks and other projectiles had been thrown at Alpha squad and the other RRT squads present.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION    ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE    ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE    ☐ CIVIL HOLD    ☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

I had heard very loud announcements from the sound truck ordering the crowd to disperse due to the unlawful activity. I heard the squad sergeants giving squad members orders to let cars going south bound on SW 3rd Ave through. RRT squads were blocking the intersection at SW 3rd and Columbia.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)    ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS    ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL    ☐ OTHER    ☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

I moved to the side of the street to get out of the way of South bound vehicle traffic. I noticed a unknown female protester who appeared to be in her early twenties walk into 3rd Ave west bound from the east sidewalk of SW 3rd Ave, and in front of a car that was attempting to go south bound. I told the female to get on the sidewalk. She stopped in front of the car and just looked at me.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

I used my hand and put it on the female subjects upper chest. I pushed her back up on the sidewalk. The female did not fall down and disappeared into the crowd soon after that. I did not see her again.

### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE    ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ OTHER

#### EXPLAIN

I don't know this subject to have any mental health conditions. She didn't behave like he was mentally ill.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Bryant DPSST 4 7 2 2 4 ☐ AMENDED

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Orders given by the sound truck and orders given by me. I gave the subject a reasonable amount of time to move per my lawful order. The numbers of RRT and Mobile Field force units should have encouraged the subject to move.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

See above for description of force.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

A fairly gentle push seemed like the appropriate amount of force given the situation. I could have used my baton or my pepper spray, but these options seemed like a unnecessary escalation of force given the situation. No further force was required.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I observed other officers pushing with batons at this time.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

no injury observed

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

<h1>Force Data Collection Report</h1>										Page 3 of 3																	
CASE #		2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Bryant		DPSST	4	7	2	2	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED					
<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES										<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES													
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE																										
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.																										
<b>WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)</b>																											
Locating witnesses was not feasible during this dynamic RRT operation.																											
<b>MEMBER INJURY</b>																											
<input type="checkbox"/>	I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT																										
<b>SIGNATURE</b>																											
<b>SIGNATURE</b>					<b>DPSST</b>						<b>RANK</b>			<b>NAME</b>													
David Bryant					47224			EMAILED TO			SGT			Hull													
<b>*****SUPERVISORS ONLY*****</b>																											
<b>APPROVED BY:</b>																				<b>DPSST:</b>							
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL					PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE					PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS													<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>				

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561720) BRYANT

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Bryant	DPSST	4	7	2	2	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED													
DATE(01/17/2005)	0	8	/	0	4	/	2	0	1	8	TIME:	1:56 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT																			
LOCATION	SW Columbia Street between SW Naito and SW 1st Ave																																
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown					GENDER	MALE					RACE	BLACK					DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)	0					1	/	0	1	/	1	9	/	8	0

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP    ☐ PERSON CRIME    ☐ PROPERTY CRIME    ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP    ☒ OTHER    ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

I was conducting RRT crowd management operations as part of Alpha Squad during the 8/4/18 protest. Alpha squad had come to SW Naito Parkway and Columbia Street because other Portland Police elements had reported via radio that Portland Police vehicles were being vandalized by protesters in that location. Also, Portland Police squads that had responded to the location of the vandalized vehicles reported via radio that members of the crowd were throwing rocks and bottles at them. When we arrived at the location I saw that a Police SUV had been damaged.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION    ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE    ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE    ☐ CIVIL HOLD    ☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

I had heard very loud announcements from the sound truck ordering the crowd to disperse due to the unlawful activity. I heard the squad sergeants giving squad members orders to move the crowd West on Columbia street.

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)    ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS    ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL    ☐ OTHER    ☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

I observed several people near the north sidewalk of SW Columbia Street between SW Naito and SW 1st Ave. I ordered the group of people to move to the west. Several people moved to the west per my order.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

I saw that a male subject remained on the sidewalk in an area that I'd ordered him to leave. I told the male subject to leave to the west. He just stood there looking at me as if he had no intention to move. I pushed the subject with the flat part of my baton. The unidentified male was moved back a couple steps. He said, "fuck you," and he spat at me. The spittle probably struck the front of my body somewhere. The subject stood his ground again. I told him to get back, and then I pushed him again with the flat part of my stick again. The unidentified male subject disappeared into the crowd and I didn't see him again.

The male was a black male about 35 years old. He was medium height with a muscular build.

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE    ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ OTHER

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Bryant DPSST 4 7 2 2 4 ☐ AMENDED

## EXPLAIN

I don't know this subject to have any mental health conditions. He didn't behave like he was mentally ill.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

## WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Orders given by the sound truck and orders given by me. I gave the subject a reasonable amount of time to move per my lawful order. The numbers of RRT and Mobile Field force units should have encouraged the subject to move.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	BATON STRIKE	TORSO	YES	YES

## DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

See above for description of force.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	BATON STRIKE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

## DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

See above for description of force.

YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

## DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

A push with a baton was the appropriate level of force for this crowd control situation. I considered pepper spray, but I determined that it was an unnecessary escalation of force.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I observed other officers pushing with batons and launching munitions at this time.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Bryant DPSST 4 7 2 2 4 ☐ AMENDED

#### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

no injury observed

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

#### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR** ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

Locating witnesses was not feasible during this dynamic RRT operation.

#### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

#### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
David Bryant	47224		SGT	Hull

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	DPSST:
<div>PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL</div> <div>PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE</div> <div>PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS</div>	<div>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</div>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561721) HARRIS

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Harris	DPSST	4	7	6	5	3	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0	8	/	0	4	/	2	0	1	8	TIME:	1:55 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT						
LOCATION	SW 1st to SW 3rd and SW Columbia																			
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	unknown										GENDER	MALE	RACE	WHITE	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)					
	0	1	/	0	1	/	1	9	/	8										

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP    ☐ PERSON CRIME    ☐ PROPERTY CRIME    ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP    ☒ OTHER    ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

##### EXPLAIN

On said date and time I was working in the capacity of Rapid Response Team (RRT) assigned to Alpha Squad. RRT was deployed due to Patriot Prayer march and counter protest which was occurring in the area of Salmon Street Springs in Tom McCall Waterfront Park.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION    ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE    ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE    ☐ CIVIL HOLD    ☒ CIVIL UNREST

##### EXPLAIN

Due to a large number of individuals gathering for the Patriot Prayer and counter protest, which in the past these incidents have been deemed a "riot" and has caused significant injuries to others, RRT was present in order to provide a safe environment for all involved.

There was also talk and stated safety concerns for everyone involved as weapons (evidence of firearms, sticks, hand held shields, items that could be used to be thrown with an unknown liquid substance inside, sling shots and other weapons) were seen on both sides of the protest.

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)    ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☒ REPORTED TO BE ARMED    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS    ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED)    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL    ☐ OTHER    ☐ NONE

##### EXPLAIN

Just prior to using force, two Portland Police patrol vehicles were damaged by counter protesters. When confronted, individuals amongst the counter protesters began to engage in physical resistance when confronted by police by arming themselves with rocks, glass bottles, items that produce smoke, street signs, items that could be thrown with an unknown substance inside and other hard objects.

Via radio by Sgt. Mooney, it was broadcast RRT - Delta Squad was taking projectiles (rocks and bottles) in the area SW Naito and Columbia. As I rounded the corner from SW Naito to SW Columbia I saw evidence of items being thrown in the direction of Delta Squad as I observed broken bottles, rocks and an item that produced a smell of an unknown substance laying on the ground.

As I observed the counter protesters, known to me as Black Blocers approximately a block or more away from the police. These individuals are typically dressed in all black and will cover their faces in black masks. I observed approximately 100 Black Blocers in the street of SW Columbia, SW 1st to 2nd. I observed individuals began to throw rocks, bottles, street signs and other items in the direction of RRT members.

Despite other RRT members using Aerial Distraction Devices (ADD) to push and disperse the crowd, some of the individuals continued to throw items at RRT.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☒ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Harris DPSST 4 7 6 5 3 ☐ AMENDED

☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

Subjects who engaged in physical resistance towards RRT during these types of protests have continuously demonstrated and acted out a dislike of police by engaging in aggressive behavior towards us.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

None apparent.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

From the beginning of the march/ counter protesters, a PPB sound truck was providing multiple announcements including directions on where to go, what to do and consequences of unlawful actions and up to and including the use of impact and chemical munitions.

As I launched a total of 5 ADDs at the counter protesters, I paused for several moments if not minutes to reassess the counter protesters behavior and actions (i.e throwing items at RRT).

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	VEHICLE	YES	YES

DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Between the location of SW Columbia and SW 1st to 3rd ave, I launched 5 ADDs via my 40mm launcher in the direction of the counter protesters. Each use of force was based on the counter protesters' acts of aggressive behavior(s). This behavior was described as throwing items in which could cause significant injury and/or death to an officer. These items included rocks, bricks, other hard objects, unknown items filled with liquid substances, glass bottles and other weapons. There were continuous items being thrown at RRT officers.

Once launched, an ADD would explode approximately 20 feet above street level, either above the crowd of counter protesters or in front of them. This effort was to push back the crowd and deter them from engaging in aggressive behavior (i.e throwing items at the police).

Again stated, each launch of an ADD (total of 5) were based on individuals continuously throwing items at the police. Each use of force was reassessed in an effort to evaluate the aggressiveness of the crowd.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 4

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

YES

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Individuals who were continuously engaging in such aggressive behavior(s) were approximately 1 to 2 street blocks away from our position. This was the most appropriate use of force available due to distance between myself and the counter protesters.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I observed other RRT grenadiers use ADDs towards the counter protesters.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

No injuries were ever reported to me. I did not see any injuries after launching the ADD. I did not observe any ADDs explode in close proximity to any individual. All ADDs exploded approximately 20 feet or higher from street level.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

N/A

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Harris	DPSST	4	7	6	5	3	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	--------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Derek Harris	47653		SGT	Hull

## \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	SGT. HULL	<b>DPSST:</b>	37765
---------------------	-----------	---------------	-------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
----------------------------------	--------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561722) DAMERVILLE**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Damerville DPSST 5 1 7 9 7 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 3:10 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW 2nd/SW Columbia

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Molina, Tracy GENDER FEMALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 1 1 / 1 7 / 1 9 7 2

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT Deployment.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☒ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☒ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

See Above

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☒ OTHER

EXPLAIN

None

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT, MFF, SERT, EDU, AIR1, Field Arrest

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Sound truck provided numerous warnings and clear directions. RRT squads used skirmish to as a show of presence as an attempt to get the crowd to leave. There were numerous Mobile Field Force and RRT Squads present to attempt to prevent opposing groups from fighting.

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	LEFT ARM	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	RESISTED HANDCUFFING	RIGHT ARM	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

No other force options were reasonably considered.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I observed several other officers fire ADDs and FN and 40mm direct impact munitions.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Damerville DPSST 5 1 7 9 7 ☐ AMENDED

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES

☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE

☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

There were numerous witnesses; however, due to the chaotic nature of the event, numerous fights there was no gathering of witness information.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Justin Damerville	51797	EMAILED TO	SGT	Hull

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

**APPROVED BY:** SGT. HULL **DPSST:** 37765

PSD: ONLY  
PERCEIVED  
MENTALLY ILL

PSD: ONLY SERIOUS  
USE OF FORCE

PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON  
A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL  
ILLNESS

**SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO  
RECORDS**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561723) A105744

BUREAU OF POLICE  
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210  
503-823-2179

### PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

18-681066  
HOURS OF OPERATION:  
9:00 AM TO NOON &  
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A105744	DATE/TIME	8/4/18	AM	PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	18-26264	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING				
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>	UNK						I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	SIGNATURE					
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE					
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN			
RIOT				Widger		S.850			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN			
SW NAITO PKWY / SW COLUMBIAS									
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB			
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.							STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	small curved steel pipe w/ pvc piece inside								
ITEM 2									
ITEM 3									
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	<input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	RECEIVED BY		
CHECK ONE ONLY	<input type="checkbox"/> FED	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER	NO 05		8/4/18				
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE:			TIME:			BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561725) SANDLER

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

 CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Sandler DPSST 5 2 3 4 2 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 4:45 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION Waterfront Park/ Hawthorne Bridge

 NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
 Doe, John MALE AMERICAN INDI, 0 8 / 0 4 / 1 9 7

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

### EXPLAIN

On this day I was assigned as a line officer to RRT squad Bravo under the direct supervision of my squad sergeant and the incident command. We were working a protest between the Patriots Prayer group and Antifa. We were tasked with monitoring both parties and making sure that everyone was safe and no crimes were committed. At the time I contacted the subject we were following a group of Patriots Prayer and Antifa on foot monitoring their behavior and preventing any physical fights from happening.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

At the time I contacted the subject my squad had been following a group of Antifa who had been following a group of Patriots Prayer subjects through out the streets of Portland. Every block or so both group would stop walking and would in engage in loud screaming matches that escalated several time into physical contact between the groups. I contacted the subject when the decision was made by my squad sergeant that my squad would place ourselves between the group, and physically separate them in order to prevent a tense situation from escalating into a physical fight. Parties on both sides were displaying active aggression with clenched fists and fighting stances as they screamed in each other's faces.

## CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

### EXPLAIN

As I moved between the two groups, as ordered by my sergeant, I gave multiple loud verbal commands to "move back". I was holding my RRT baton across my body in front of me as I walked through the crowd ordering people to move. The subject refused to move from in front of me and as I walked forward I physically moved him backwards as I walked. The subject responded to this, and my order to "move back", by yelling "or what" and attempting to push me backwards by attempting to chest bump me.

## PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

### EXPLAIN

Before I contacted the subject I had watched him engage several times with other members of the crowd in aggressive and angry verbal screaming matches. When I began to move through the crowd, separating them and ordering them to move, everyone else in the crowd quickly moved back and did as told by me and other officers. The subject refused to move and stood directly in my path despite the fact that I was loudly giving him orders and those around him heard my orders and followed them.

## MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Sandler DPSST 5 2 3 4 2 ☐ AMENDED

### EXPLAIN

I perceived no mental health issues with the subject and have never had contact with him in the past.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT , ECIT officers and Less Lethal operators were on scene.

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

In addition to multiple loud speaker announcements to the crowd throughout the day giving guidance, commands and/or consequences, I gave the subject a clearly worded loud order to "move back" and I gave the subject time to understand and respond to what I was asking him to do.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

As I moved between the two groups, as ordered by my sergeant, I gave multiple loud verbal commands to "move back". I was holding my RRT baton across my body in front of me as I walked through the crowd ordering people to move. The subject refused to move from in front of me and as I walked forward I physically moved him backwards as I walked. The subject responded to this, and my order to "move back", by yelling "or what" and attempting to push me backwards by attempting to chest bump me. I extended my arms in front of me and used my RRT baton to give the subject one firm push in his chest which moved the subject back and away from me. I did this to protect myself from a physical assault by the subject.

The subject and every one else in the crowd had received multiple clear force warnings from the sound truck through out the day warning them that if they engaged in physical fighting or did not follow officers commands they could be subject to use of force. At the time of the use of force I did not have time to issue a verbal warning specifically to the subject, as I came upon the subject very suddenly while moving through the crowd, and did not expect to have to use force, as everyone else in the crowd was doing as I asked and moving back.

Th subject was a native male, about 20 years old, 5'1' and 120#. The subject was wearing a purple t-shirt that had the logo #Raise America and Local 49 SEIU written on the front.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

I considered using pepper spray, but did not as I was in a large group of people and the pepper spray would effect other members other

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Sandler	DPSST	5	2	3	4	2	<input type="checkbox"/>	AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	--------------------------	---------

then just the subject. Other force options were not reasonable at this time. I was already in very close proximity to the subject and already had my RRT baton out, as is standard for crowd control work.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I did not observe any other officers use force

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

Doe was not injured nor did he complain of injury.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

There were multiple witnesses to this use of force. Those who witnessed it refused to stop and talk with me and instead screamed curses and threats at me. Due to the volatile and ever-changing nature of the protest I was unable to stop and try and get these witnesses information. The witnesses were white males and females almost all dressed entirely in black, with many wearing black face masks.

### MEMBER INJURY

#### ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
Rachel Sandler	52342	SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>		<b>DPSST:</b>	
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561727) SUTTON**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	J Sutton	DPSST	4 7 6 8 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	2:15 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Columbia St/SW Natio Parkway						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☐ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
☒ OTHER   
☐ MERE CONVERSATION

**EXPLAIN**

While in uniform with badge displayed I was assigned to the Rapid Response Team (RRT) Delta Squad under the direct supervision of Sergeant Mooney. RRT was assigned to keep the peace between the Antifa and Patriot Prayer groups who were engaging in a demonstration today.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE   
☐ CIVIL HOLD   
☒ CIVIL UNREST

**EXPLAIN**

Delta Squad was assigned to stay with the Antifa group on the west side of SW Natio Parkway while other officers were assigned to stay with the Patriot Prayer group on the east side of SW Natio Parkway. The two groups have historically violently clashed, and the goal was to keep them separated for the duration of the demonstration.

At one point we saw Antifa had three large banners which appeared to be reinforced with plywood in order to make them more of an impact weapon. Delta Squad was assigned to stay with those Antifa members. When they would move laterally I could see they were hiding large dowels, about two inches in diameter, behind the banners. Other officers stated over the radio they saw pepper and bear spray hidden behind the banners.

Antifa continually attempted to get around the police line in order to get to the Patriot Prayer group presumably in order to engage them with violence. They were attempting to do that when we confronted them at SW Columbia St at SW Natio Parkway. Behind the Antifa group were several Portland Police cars, and we were being informed by radio the Antifa group were damaging the police cars.

Delta Squad, as well as other assisting teams, were to ordered to move the crowd back past the police cars in order to minimize damage to those cars.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
☐ OTHER   
☐ NONE

**EXPLAIN**

When Delta Squad was given the order to move the crowd back, I made a plan with the officers next to me that we were going to attempt to take the large banner from them so they could neither use it as a weapon against us nor continue to hide other weapons behind it.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER J Sutton DPSST 4 7 6 8 2 ☐ AMENDED

### EXPLAIN

Before we made the move, I heard the Sound Truck making announcements over the L-Rad machine that the group needed to move west away from us and the police cars. The Sound Truck made that announcement several times, then I started shouting, "Move to the west or you'll be subject to use of force. Please move to the west." I pointed west as I shouted over the noise of the crowd. I shouted that at the group with the banner in front of me several times. In response they flipped me off, booed, and told me "Fuck you!"

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

### EXPLAIN

I am not aware of any mental health issues.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

We were extremely patient with the groups and gave them multiple opportunities to leave.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	BATON STRIKE	LEFT ARM	YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Once we were given the order to move the crowd away from the police cars (after the warnings from the Sound Truck and from myself) I ran toward the person in front of me, an unknown race, age, or gender individual who was wearing all black with a black mask completely covering their face. I began to push the person, who was behind the reinforced banner, and they pushed back against me. I pushed hard, using my long baton, then I grabbed the top of the banner and started to pull it back toward me to try to take it from the Antifa member. When I began to pull the banner the individual reached over the top or around the edge of the banner and, in an act of active aggression, punched me in the chest. All I could see of the Antifa member was their head (covered by a helmet), face (covered by a mask), their neck, and their left shoulder. My baton was at a 45 degree angle all ready due to the angle I held it for the initial push. I raised it slightly and aimed for the person's left shoulder for a strike so the person would not punch me again. I struck the person around that area. I'm not positive where the strike was due to the rapidly evolving situation. After I struck the person they continued pushing the sign against me, and I was afraid they were going to try to punch me again until an officer behind me pepper sprayed the person, and the person dropped the sign and ran west. I was unable to identify the person or make an arrest.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	J Sutton	DPSST	4	7	6	8	2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

I would have like to use pepper spray on the individual, but could not because both my hands were full doing other things.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I saw pepper spray Aerial Distraction Devices, Rubber Ball Distraction Devices, FN rounds, and pushes. These uses of force were toward the crowd in general, not the specific person I used force on.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

No injuries that I am aware of.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |   |           |  |
|---|-----------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES  | <b>OR</b> | <input type="checkbox"/> ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE  |           |  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW. |           |  |

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

This was a crowd management operation with no time to pause for interviews.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
J. Sutton	47682	SGT	Roser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY: Sgt. Daren Roeser	DPSST: 25060
--------------------------------	--------------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
--	-----------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561728) SUTTON 2**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	J Sutton	DPSST	4 7 6 8 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	4:00 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Salmon St/SW Natio Parkway						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☐ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
☒ OTHER   
☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

While in uniform with badge displayed I was assigned to the Rapid Response Team (RRT) Delta Squad under the direct supervision of Sergeant Mooney. RRT was assigned to keep the peace between the Antifa and Patriot Prayer groups who were engaging in a demonstration today.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE   
☐ CIVIL HOLD   
☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

Delta Squad was assigned to stay with the Antifa group on the west side of SW Natio Parkway while other officers were assigned to stay with the Patriot Prayer group on the east side of SW Natio Parkway. The two groups have historically violently clashed, and the goal was to keep them separated for the duration of the demonstration.

At one point, while keeping Antifa on their side of the street, a white male wearing a green zip-up vest and shorts stepped off the sidewalk and into the street. The rest of Antifa was on the sidewalk as they had been asked to. I asked the man to step back up onto the sidewalk, and he responded that he was protesting and that was where he was going to stand. I politely requested again he step back up onto the sidewalk, and again he responded he wasn't going to. I told him I would have to use force on him if he refused to step up onto the sidewalk, and he told me he didn't care so I pushed him with just enough force for him to step back up onto the sidewalk. He pushed back against me slightly, but stopped once Sergeant Mooney stepped up next to me. Once he got on the sidewalk, I stopped pushing him and stepped back into my line.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
☐ OTHER   
☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

At one point, while keeping Antifa on their side of the street, a white male wearing a green zip-up vest and shorts stepped off the sidewalk and into the street. The rest of Antifa was on the sidewalk as they had been asked to. I asked the man to step back up onto the sidewalk, and he responded that he was protesting and that was where he was going to stand. I politely requested again he step back up onto the sidewalk, and again he responded he wasn't going to. I told him I would have to use force on him if he refused to step up onto the sidewalk, and he told me he didn't care so I pushed him with just enough force for him to step back up onto the sidewalk. He pushed back against me slightly, but stopped once Sergeant Mooney stepped up next to me. Once he got on the sidewalk, I stopped pushing him and stepped back into my line.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER J Sutton DPSST 4 7 6 8 2 ☐ AMENDED

### EXPLAIN

At one point, while keeping Antifa on their side of the street, a white male wearing a green zip-up vest and shorts stepped off the sidewalk and into the street. The rest of Antifa was on the sidewalk as they had been asked to. I asked the man to step back up onto the sidewalk, and he responded that he was protesting and that was where he was going to stand. I politely requested again he step back up onto the sidewalk, and again he responded he wasn't going to. I told him I would have to use force on him if he refused to step up onto the sidewalk, and he told me he didn't care so I pushed him with just enough force for him to step back up onto the sidewalk. He pushed back against me slightly, but stopped once Sergeant Mooney stepped up next to me. Once he got on the sidewalk, I stopped pushing him and stepped back into my line.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

### EXPLAIN

I am not aware of any mental health issues.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

I spoke to the man very kindly and asked him multiple times to step back to the sidewalk. I also gave him a lot of time to comply prior to using force.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLECTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

At one point, while keeping Antifa on their side of the street, a white male wearing a green zip-up vest and shorts stepped off the sidewalk and into the street. The rest of Antifa was on the sidewalk as they had been asked to. I asked the man to step back up onto the sidewalk, and he responded that he was protesting and that was where he was going to stand. I politely requested again he step back up onto the sidewalk, and again he responded he wasn't going to. I told him I would have to use force on him if he refused to step up onto the sidewalk, and he told me he didn't care so I pushed him with just enough force for him to step back up onto the sidewalk. He pushed back against me slightly, but stopped once Sergeant Mooney stepped up next to me. Once he got on the sidewalk, I stopped pushing him and stepped back into my line.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	J Sutton	DPSST	4 7 6 8 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	----------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

No other force option was considered as none was needed.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

none

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

no injury

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

<input type="checkbox"/> I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
--	-----------	--	--	-------------------------------

☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE

☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

The crowd is very hostile to police and asking for witness information would have been dangerous for me to do.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
J. Sutton	47682	SGT	Roser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
---------------------	-------------------	---------------	-------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
----------------------------------	--------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561729) SUTTON 3

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER J Sutton DPSST 4 7 6 8 2 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 6:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Salmon St/SW Natio Parkway

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) unknown GENDER MALE RACE OTHER DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

While in uniform with badge displayed I was assigned to the Rapid Response Team (RRT) Delta Squad under the direct supervision of Sergeant Mooney. RRT was assigned to keep the peace between the Antifa and Patriot Prayer groups who were engaging in a demonstration today.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

Delta Squad was assigned to stay with the Antifa group on the west side of SW Natio Parkway while other officers were assigned to stay with the Patriot Prayer group on the east side of SW Natio Parkway. The two groups have historically violently clashed, and the goal was to keep them separated for the duration of the demonstration.

At one point, RRT disengaged from the crowd for a period of time because multiple people from each side had left, and we felt the remaining people there would be able to manage themselves without police services. Delta Squad had only been gone for a few minutes when radio broadcasted the two groups were aggressively conflicting with one another at Salmon Springs. Delta Squad was assigned to separate the two groups again to keep them from assaulting one another.

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

Once in the Salmon Springs Delta Squad "snaked" through the group at about the mid-line between the two groups. We were sandwiched too close (subjects from both Antifa and Patriot Prayer were literally touching me on both sides), and we were ordered to push the two groups away from one another. Directly in front of me was a short dark-skinned man. I said, "Please step back or force could be used against you." I made this statement loud enough for people all around me could hear the warning. The group around me began to step back, but the male in front of me refused to move. I said directly to him, "Please step back or force could be used against you." Again he stood there refusing to move. I felt it was possible he didn't speak English so I pointed back and again asked him to move back. Again, he didn't move. I then began to push him back with my baton he pushed back against me slightly so I pushed harder and he stepped back.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

I said, "Please step back or force could be used against you." I made this statement loud enough for people all around me could hear the warning. The group around me began to step back, but the male in front of me refused to move. I said directly to him, "Please step back

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER J Sutton DPSST 4 7 6 8 2 ☐ AMENDED

or force could be used against you." Again he stood there refusing to move. I felt it was possible he didn't speak English so I pointed back and again asked him to move back. Again, he didn't move. I then began to push him back with my baton he pushed back against me slightly so I pushed harder and he stepped back.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I am not aware of any mental health issues.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

I spoke to the man very kindly and asked him multiple times to step back. I also gave him a lot of time to comply prior to using force.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Once in the Salmon Springs Delta Squad "snaked" through the group at about the mid-line between the two groups. We were sandwiched too close (subjects from both Antifa and Patriot Prayer were literally touching me on both sides), and we were ordered to push the two groups away from one another. Directly in front of me was a short dark-skinned man. I said, "Please step back or force could be used against you." I made this statement loud enough for people all around me could hear the warning. The group around me began to step back, but the male in front of me refused to move. I said directly to him, "Please step back or force could be used against you." Again he stood there refusing to move. I felt it was possible he didn't speak English so I pointed back and again asked him to move back. Again, he didn't move. I then began to push him back with my baton he pushed back against me slightly so I pushed harder and he stepped back.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

No other force option was considered as none was needed.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

none

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	J Sutton	DPSST	4 7 6 8 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	----------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

no injury

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |  |           |  |
|--|-----------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES | <b>OR</b> | <input type="checkbox"/> ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
|--|-----------|--|
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

The crowd is very hostile to police and asking for witness information would have been dangerous for me to do.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
J. Sutton	47682		SGT	Roser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561731) BARTH**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 2 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dustin Barth	DPSST	5 1 2 0 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	2:15 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Naito Parkway/ SW Columbia St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☐ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
☒ OTHER   
☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

I was a member of Delta squad as an RRT response to a protest.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE   
☐ CIVIL HOLD   
☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Delta squad was requested to respond to the intersection of SW Naito Parkway/ SW Columbia St to prevent Antifa from intercepting Patriot Prayer, who was marching south through south Water front park. RRT objective was to keep Antifa and Patriot Pray protesters separated, due to the historic violent nature between the groups.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
☐ OTHER   
☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

Prior to arriving at the intersection, I observed Antifa passing out items to be used as weapons behind multiple wood reinforced barriers. The items I observed were wood sticks, about twenty to thirty inches long and about two- two and half inches in diameter, I observed multiple subjects carrying pepper spray, and other subjects arming themselves with plywood shields, and practicing using them as weapons. There were reports of other subjects who were using sling shots to shot unknown items at Patriot Prayer vehicles as they left the area. Once we were at the intersection of Naito/ Columbia, we observed multiple police vehicles that were unoccupied behind Antifa's front line. I observed multiple subjects standing around the vehicles and appeared to be damaging them. The sound truck gave about three warnings for the protesters to move west out of the intersection or they would be subject to impact munitions, and other riot control agents. Antifa members were screaming "Fuck the police," and were booing at the sound truck while it was making announcements. Due to Antifas response to the sound trucks announcement, I believed they heard the announcements that were made. I observed Antifa members moving in behind the barricades to reinforce the front line, I believed they had no intentions of leaving the area. Once the announcements were given, Delta team was advised Aerial Distraction Devices (ADD) were going to be launched, and at that point, we were to move forward to move the crowd west away from the vehicles and out of the area.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

Antifa members were screaming "Fuck the police," and were booing at the sound truck while it was making announcements. Due to Antifas response to the sound trucks announcement, I believed they heard the announcements that were made. I observed Antifa members moving in behind the barricades to reinforce the front line, I believed they had no intentions of leaving the area.

### MENTAL HEALTH

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 2 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dustin Barth	DPSST	5 1 2 0 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	--------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☒ NONE
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

Did not have direct verbal contact with unknown subjects.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Multiple announcements were made by the sound truck, I gave verbally warnings to the protesters to move, our presence, and time for Antifa to comply with our commands.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.  
☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.  
☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Once we were given the command to move forward, I gave verbal warning to the protesters to move out of the street. As I approached I observed the front line of Antifa take a step forward and lower their stance to brace for impact. As I moved forward with the rest of my squad, I pushed with my baton against the reinforced barricade Antifa was holding. I felt the barricade move back as myself and other officers pushed against the barricade. I took another step forward and pushed against the barricade again. I observed multiple subjects behind the barricade and subjects holding the barricade fall backwards. I felt this was an opportunity to disarm Antifa members of the barricade. I grabbed the top of the barricade and was able to pull it free from the grasp of the Antifa members. It should be noted I did not directly strike and individual with the baton, but hit the reinforced barricade. Once the barricade was fully removed from the Antifa members, they all got to their feet and ran westbound.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

Once Antifa members no longer in control of the barricade, I did not continue to use force.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I observed multiple ADD's and impact munitions used by grenadiers. I observed other officers push Antifa members.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

No injuries observed and no complaints of injury.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

- ☒ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

## WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to the dynamic nature of the event I was unable to attempt to contact witness.

## MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
<input type="text" value="Dustin Barth"/>	<input type="text" value="51204"/>	<input type="text" value="EMAIL TO"/>	<input type="text" value="OFC"/>	<input type="text" value="Dustin Barth"/>

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	<input type="text" value="Sgt. Daren Roeser"/>	DPSST:	<input type="text" value="25060"/>
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561733) BARTH 2**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 2 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dustin Barth	DPSST	5 1 2 0 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	2:15 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Naito Parkway/ SW Columbia St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP    ☐ PERSON CRIME    ☐ PROPERTY CRIME    ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP    ☒ OTHER    ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

I was a member of Delta squad as an RRT response to a protest.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION    ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE    ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE    ☐ CIVIL HOLD    ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Delta squad was requested to respond to the intersection of SW Naito Parkway/ SW Columbia St to prevent Antifa from intercepting Patriot Prayer, who was marching south through south Water front park. RRT objective was to keep Antifa and Patriot Pray protesters separated, due to the historic violent nature between the groups.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)    ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS    ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)    ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL    ☐ OTHER    ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

Prior to arriving at the intersection, I observed Antifa passing out items to be used as weapons behind multiple wood reinforced barriers. The items I observed were wood sticks, about twenty to thirty inches long and about two- two and half inches in diameter, I observed multiple subjects carrying pepper spray, and other subjects arming themselves with plywood shields, and practicing using them as weapons. There were reports of other subjects who were using sling shots to shot unknown items at Patriot Prayer vehicles as they left the area. Once we were at the intersection of Naito/ Columbia, we observed multiple police vehicles that were unoccupied behind Antifa's front line. I observed multiple subjects standing around the vehicles and appeared to be damaging them. The sound truck gave about three warnings for the protesters to move west out of the intersection or they would be subject to impact munitions, and other riot control agents. Antifa members were screaming "Fuck the police," and were booing at the sound truck while it was making announcements. Due to Antifas response to the sound trucks announcement, I believed they heard the announcements that were made. I observed Antifa members moving in behind the barricades to reinforce the front line, I believed they had no intentions of leaving the area. Once the announcements were given, Delta team was advised Aerial Distraction Devices (ADD) were going to be launched, and at that point, we were to move forward to move the crowd west away from the vehicles and out of the area.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

Antifa members were screaming "Fuck the police," and were booing at the sound truck while it was making announcements. Due to Antifas response to the sound trucks announcement, I believed they heard the announcements that were made. I observed Antifa members moving in behind the barricades to reinforce the front line, I believed they had no intentions of leaving the area.

### MENTAL HEALTH

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 2 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dustin Barth	DPSST	5 1 2 0 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	--------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☒ NONE
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

Did not have direct verbal contact with unknown subjects.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Multiple announcements were made by the sound truck, I gave verbally warnings to the protesters to move, our presence, and time for Antifa to comply with our commands.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.  
☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.  
☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Once we were given the command to move forward, I gave verbal warning to the protesters to move out of the street. As I approached I observed the front line of Antifa take a step forward and lower their stance to brace for impact. As I moved forward with the rest of my squad, I pushed with my baton against the reinforced barricade Antifa was holding. I felt the barricade move back as myself and other officers pushed against the barricade. I took another step forward and pushed against the barricade again. I observed multiple subjects behind the barricade and subjects holding the barricade fall backwards. I felt this was an opportunity to disarm Antifa members of the barricade. I grabbed the top of the barricade and was able to pull it free from the grasp of the Antifa members. It should be noted I did not directly strike and individual with the baton, but hit the reinforced barricade. Once the barricade was fully removed from the Antifa members, they all got to their feet and ran westbound.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

Once Antifa members no longer in control of the barricade, I did not continue to use force.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I observed multiple ADD's and impact munitions used by grenadiers. I observed other officers push Antifa members.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	2 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dustin Barth	DPSST	5 1 2 0 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	--------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

No injuries observed and no complaints of injury.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |                                     |  |    |  |  |                               |
|-------------------------------------|--|----|--|--|-------------------------------|
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES  | OR |  |  | ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE   |    |  |  |                               |
| <input type="checkbox"/>            | WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW. |    |  |  |                               |

### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to the dynamic nature of the event I was unable to attempt to contact witness.

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Dustin Barth	51204		OFC	Dustin Barth

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561734) DOMKA

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 7

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4 8 3 4 7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	~13:53		ASSIGNMENT:	RRT	
LOCATION	SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 5

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

<input type="checkbox"/> SUBJECT STOP	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PERSON CRIME	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PROPERTY CRIME	<input type="checkbox"/> ADMINISTRATIVE
<input type="checkbox"/> TRAFFIC STOP	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER	<input type="checkbox"/> MERE CONVERSATION	DOMESTIC RELATED? <span style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 0 5px;">NO</span>

#### EXPLAIN

I was deployed as a grenadier for Delta Squad on the Portland Police Bureau (PPB) Rapid Response Team (RRT) on 08/04/2018 at 09:00 hours. I had been a member of RRT since April, 2010 and a certified grenadier since March, 2016. My duties as a grenadier were to assist my squad sergeants in keeping the squad organized and relaying commands to its members. If necessary, grenadiers are also tasked with using impact munitions and riot-control agents to protect RRT members and to complete team objectives, as set forth by Emergency Operations Center (EOC). Grenadiers are expected to carrying less-lethal launchers, along with hand-tossed munitions. The launcher I deployed that day was a FN 303 marker. My FN 303 was only loaded with authorized projectiles, which were 17.6mm marking pellets. The hand-tossed munitions I carried that day were taken from my own issued munitions canister and inspected before being stored on my uniform.

The role of RRT that afternoon was to monitor the protest/marches related to a "Patriot Prayer" rally and an "Antifa" counter-protest at Waterfront Park; namely near Salmon Springs fountain. One of our main objectives was to prevent the two opposing sides from having physical contact, which has led to street brawls during similar events on June 4th, 2018 and June 30th, 2018. Events related to this event unfolded much like they had during the aforementioned rallies. The Patriot Prayer supporters were gathering in Waterfront Park at approximately 12:00 hours. The Antifa counter-protesters began amassing on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy. RRT and other police units responded to line either side of the street, in order to prevent any fighting. The Patriot Prayer group, which numbered over 300 individuals, began to march southbound through the park. The counter-protesters, which consisted of approximately 500 people, responded by mirroring them along SW Naito Pkwy. Police officers made a coordinated effort to move ahead of the marchers and set up line formations along the side of the road to keep either group from getting close to one another.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

<input type="checkbox"/> REASONABLE SUSPICION	<input type="checkbox"/> WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PROBABLE CAUSE	<input type="checkbox"/> CIVIL HOLD	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

Empty PPB vehicles fell victim to vandals while their operators worked to head off counter-protesters. The Antifa crowd was forced to weave onto SW 1st Ave when terrain and police formations prevented them from continuing directly south on SW Naito Pkwy; near the west end of the Hawthorne Bridge. Mobile field forces from the three police precincts assisted in holding intersections. They traveled in caravans of marked and unmarked police vehicles. A pair of those vehicles was abandoned on SW Columbia St, between SW Naito Pkwy and SW 1st Ave, when a large group of Antifa marched eastbound to SW Naito Pkwy and surrounded them. Those protesters were wearing helmets, goggles, heavy clothing, gloves, various forms of armor on their torsos/extremities, and (in some cases) gas masks. The same group of individuals were armed with personal shields and blunt objects, such as lengths of thick wooden dowel. Coordinated teams of counter-protesters carried reinforced banners at the front of their group. Those banners were placed in front of Delta's line formation, on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St, while other members of their group could be seen damaging the police vehicles.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ARMED (ACTUALLY)	<input type="checkbox"/> MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)	<input type="checkbox"/> PASSIVE RESISTANCE*
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> REPORTED TO BE ARMED	<input type="checkbox"/> UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE
<input type="checkbox"/> ARMED (PERCEIVED)	<input type="checkbox"/> UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER <input type="checkbox"/> NONE

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 7

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

**EXPLAIN**

I, along with many other police officers, witnessed members of each side of the event armed with various kinds of weapons. Batons, shields, baseball bats, slingshots, aerosol spray cans, pepper spray, and improvised projectiles (i.e. bottles filled with noxious substances, modified pyrotechnics, etc.) I smelled odors similar to human waste and pepper spray wafting from the Antifa crowd prior to any uses of force by police.

Counter-protesters were actively engaging in vandalism to police property. I could see no fewer than five Antifa members moving in bursts of physical activity next to two unoccupied, unmarked patrol vehicles. The movements of those individuals appeared similar to attempts to break the windows, slash the tires, spray-paint the side of the vehicle, etc.

The protesters who controlled the reinforced banners were acting in a coordinated manner to prevent us from physically stopping the vandalism behind them. Those individuals were hostile to police and repeatedly yelled slogans, like "All cops are bastards." I also witnessed the individuals, whom were holding a similar banner, practice offensive strikes with said banner. Those counter-protesters lowered their centers of gravity, in an athletic manner, and appeared to push the banner outward with the strength of their arms/legs as if they intended to hit someone/something.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS    ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY    ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC    ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT    ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS    ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER    ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

**EXPLAIN**

Several admonishments were given to the Antifa group, and they responded by ignoring them. The PPB Sound Trucks gave multiple, loud, lawful commands for the group of counter-protesters to clear SW Columbia St. Approximately five loud-speaker announcements were made in the span of five to ten minutes. Line officers from RRT and mobile field forces gave verbal commands for the crowd to clear the street. Members of the crowd could be heard yelling, "Fuck you!" in response to police commands.

### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE    ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE    ☐ OTHER

**EXPLAIN**

None observed.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT, Mass arrest, DVD, Air support, SERT, EDU, and mobile field forces

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Liaison officers attempted to open a dialogue with coordinators for both halves of the event. Those attempts involved phone calls and face-to-face contacts.

The numerical advantage officers possessed appeared to give the two groups incentive to not be provocative throughout the day. Numerous officers were scheduled to be on duty, under the command of the EOC, on that day.

The tactics and formations of officers were intentionally placed at reasonable distances from each of the groups to allow police to use as many resources as possible to prevent the use of force.

Officers used professional, polite verbiage when asking for compliance, such as "Please get on the sidewalk." I frequently said "Please" and "Thank you" when seeking cooperation from members of both groups.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 7

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4 8 3 4 7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	----------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

Parked vehicles were used by formations of officers, when present, to act as obstacles between police and potentially violent individuals.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I could see multiple, unknown adults in the Antifa crowd actively vandalizing Portland Police property. The EOC approved RRT's use of ADDs and RBDDs to push the crowd, westbound, away from the vehicles. The first obstacle for Delta squad to reach the vehicles was a line of counter-protesters holding reinforced banners, approximately 12 feet from our formation. I was tasked, by Sgt. Mooney, my squad sergeant with deploying a hand-tossed inert RBDD to the feet of the banner-bearers.

I did not personally give a warning to the Antifa protesters because warnings had already been given by the PPB Sound Trucks and giving additional warnings, in-person, would give my targets time to prepare for the device. That preparation would only serve to put my squad-mates at risk of potential injury from a coordinated response from Antifa.

I could not identify any of the individuals I targeted with the RBDD. All Antifa members involved in holding the banners were wearing masks and personal protective equipment that completely obscured their faces. They were also utilizing a Black Bloc technique of dressing in a similar manner to prevent police from identifying any one individual among them.

I deployed my munition (#S292058), in unison, with the other officers at approximately 13:53 hours. Per my training, I visually cleared the pavement where I placed my RBDD. Nothing/no one was present between the two banners I targeted that would be in danger of injury. The RBDD functioned as it was designed and released a flash of light and a loud report. None of the counter-protesters near the detonation of my RBDD displayed any sign of physical injuries as a result. The line of Antifa members broke; some fled while others stayed to try and maintain control of their banners.

I reassessed the need for a follow-up RBDD, decided it was not, and I used other tools to help Delta squad accomplish its mission at that time.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	CHEMICAL AGENT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
	<b>CHEMICAL AGENT</b>		<b>DEPLOYMENT</b>	<b>DISTANCE</b>		
	OC		HAND TOSSED	30'-35'		

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 7

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Domka, Zachary DPSST 4 8 3 4 7 ☐ AMENDED

The crowd of Antifa members became actively violent toward police officers after we took back the damaged police vehicles. The crowd retreated approximately one half block to the west and began throwing projectiles at our officer formations. I personally saw fist-sized chunks of concrete, lit pyrotechnics, and glass bottles thrown toward officers.

The PPB Sound Truck began making announcements to the fact the event had been deemed a 'civil disturbance' and orders were given to all participants to leave downtown Portland. The counter-protesters ignored those orders and began pulling objects into SW Columbia St.

I deployed a hand-tossed OC vapor toward a group of Antifa protesters at approximately 13:54 hours. I did so after I saw one among them throw an object toward Delta squad. The group of Antifa in question was located on the south sidewalk of SW Columbia St. They were huddled closely together in an apparent attempt to conceal the active threat in their midst. I did not give a warning because their group was actively trying to hit officers with projectiles and delaying would open police up to a greater chance of injury as a result. I visually-cleared the area directly to the east of the crowd and threw my munition as close as I could to them. The OC Vapor canister activated before it reached the group but was close enough to make the group turn and hurry away westbound.

None of the targeted group appeared to be injured due by the OC Vapor.

I could not identify any of the suspects as they were using the Black Bloc tactics stated above.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
IMPACT ROUNDS		DEPLOYMENT		DISTANCE		
FN303		LAUNCHABLE		20'-25'		

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 7

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER Domka, Zachary DPSST 

4	8	3	4	7
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

I deployed approximately 70 FN303 pellets during the event. I deployed them against multiple individuals between SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St and SW 4th Ave/SW Jefferson St. The span of time during which I used the FN303 marker lasted approximately 12 minutes.

I did not offer any warnings for any of my FN303 applications due to the fact they were all in response to actively aggressive threats. Those threats posed significant risk of harm to me and other officers. Using time to offer a warning would have allowed the violent protesters to continue their dangerous actions and increased the likelihood of someone being injured.

The first time I used the FN303 was against a group of Antifa protesters who were in a tug-of-war, with Delta squad members, for their banner at SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St. Approximately five individuals were pulling hard against the efforts of officers. Those individuals, all of whom were in Black Bloc attire and unidentifiable to me, had previously used that banner to screen officers from the criminal activity that prompted the used of ADDs and RBDDs moments earlier.

I targeted the thighs of all the suspects because many of them were wearing protective gear, which was beneath their clothing. I fired the full contents of a magazine, 16 pellets, on to the legs of the suspects. I applied one shot at a time until I saw my individually-targeted suspect alter his/her behavior and release the banner. The distance between me and my targets was approximately 20'. The Antifa protesters whom I targeted and struck with pellets all ran away westbound on SW Columbia St. I did not perceive any of them to be injured based on how well they moved away from me.

I used a single pellet to repel a male who was in the roadway of SW Columbia St and began running up behind Officer Barth after Officer Barth pushed a female protester with his baton. The unknown male was white, approximately 25 years-old, 5'10" tall, had an athletic build, dark/short hair. He was wearing glasses, a lighter-colored short-sleeve shirt, and khaki pants. I heard the male call out angrily, "You pushed her!" I took aim of his upper legs and landed one pellet on the inside of his right thigh; just above the knee. The male responded by stopping and turning to face me. I yelled for him to return to the sidewalk, and he did as I instructed. He did not follow our formation, as we were moving westbound at that time, and I was unable to get his information because I did not see him again.

I launched several pellets at individuals near the intersection of SW 1st Ave/SW Columbia St, when members of the Antifa group began throwing chunks of concrete and other projectiles at us. I do not recall how many times I fired at that location. I do know I was selecting individual targets from approximately 45' away and I applied one pellet at a time until each individual either ran away or was obscured by another person/object. None of those individuals appeared to be injured.

I launched a single pellet at a male whom I saw throw a projectile at our line near SW 2nd Ave/SW Columbia St. He was a tall, middle-aged male, with dark hair. He was wearing a navy t-shirt and light-colored cargo shorts at that time. He turned to run away westbound and I placed one pellet in the middle of his back, from approximately 40' away, as he fled. I saw him reach back with one hand in reaction to being struck, however, he did not stop as if he were in need of medical attention. I never saw him again that day and could not ascertain his identity.

I, similarly, launched a single pellet at a female suspect. I observed her throw something at our lines in the same area as the previously mentioned male. She was a white female in her mid-twenties. She had long brown hair, which was worn up. She was wearing drab beige clothing at the time. She ran after throwing her projectile, and I had enough of an opening to strike her lower extremities with one pellet. We were approximately 45' apart at that time. I was confident I struck her with the pellet, however, she did not break stride as she ran. I lost sight of her after that. I did not see her again and was unable to determine her identity.

I launched approximately three pellets at a male, in Black Bloc garb, who was dragging materials into the street in an attempt to block the police view of protesters that were throwing projectiles as we advanced westbound on SW Columbia St. The suspect was dragging some kind of barricade from the south side of SW Columbia St. I missed him with at least one pellet and only saw one break on his clothing when it struck his abdomen; under his right nipple. He reacted to the impact by flinching and turning away from me.

I cannot account for any other FN303 applications at this time. The criminalist who was embedded with Delta squad, Outhaythip, (at the time of this report) has yet to upload his video to the DIMS server. I will review the video, when it becomes available, to refresh my memory.

YES

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

I debated using pepper spray, from my Mk. 9 canister, on two occasions. However, my proximity to other officers caused me to decide

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 7

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4	8	3	4	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

against it to avoid contaminating them.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I saw several officers use 40mm ADDs and impact rounds. I saw line officers using their batons. I also witnessed grenadiers deploy hand-tossed munitions.

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

None of the targeted individuals appeared injured nor did any of them claim injury to me or others squad members.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR** ☐ ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Numerous individuals in the Antifa crowd were taking video of police actions that afternoon. None of them were friendly to the police and it was unsafe to approach them at that time.

## MEMBER INJURY

### ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 7 of 7

CASE # 

2	0	1	8
---	---	---	---

 - 

6	8	1	0	6	6
---	---	---	---	---	---

 OFFICER 

Domka, Zachary
----------------

 DPSST 

4	8	3	4	7
---	---	---	---	---

☐ AMENDED

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★

★

★

★

★

★

★

★

★

★

★

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAILED TO	RANK	NAME
Zachary Domka	48347		SGT	Roeser

## \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561735) FLIPPO

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 5

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Zachary Flippo	DPSST	5	1	0	5	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED											
DATE(01/17/2005)	0	8	/	0	4	/	2	0	1	8	TIME:	6:54 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT																	
LOCATION	SW Columbia between Naito PKWY and 4th AVE																														
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown					GENDER	UNK					RACE	UNK					DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)	u					n	k	n	o	w	n		

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP
 ☒ PERSON CRIME
 ☒ PROPERTY CRIME
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP
 ☒ OTHER
 ☐ MERE CONVERSATION
 DOMESTIC RELATED?

### EXPLAIN

I was on RRT assigned to Delta Squad. We were deployed between a protest and counter protest in downtown Portland. The "Patriot Prayer" group lead by Joey Gibson was scheduled to hold a rally in Waterfront Park. "Anti-Facist" counter protesters declared that they also be holding a demonstration. This is common in Portland and typically when these two groups hold demonstrations and counter demonstrations they come together and engage in physical confrontations. Both groups bring weapons to these confrontations, usually sticks, pipes, bats, fireworks, and other miscellaneous items that can be used as weapons. This protest was different, there was information about both groups bringing firearms to the rally and the potential for violence, serious physical injury, and death between the two groups was high.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☒ REASONABLE SUSPICION
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE
 ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE
 ☐ CIVIL HOLD
 ☒ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

For this demonstration, two "Sound Trucks" (SUVs with sound amplification devices mounted to them) were assigned to RRT. My squad was facing the "Anti-Facist" portion of the demonstration (other squads were facing the "Patriot Prayer" group. The Antifa group moved together North on the side walk on SW Naito PKWY, mirroring the movements of demonstrators in water front park. I was a grenadier and moved with Delta Squad in front of the Antifa group as they moved, blocking access for them to cross SW Naito PKWY and potentially engage in a physical confrontation with the Patriot Prayer group.

The group I was standing in front of seemed particularly ready to fight. They were wearing all black and had helmets (some had motorcycle helmets, some had ballistic helmets, some were wearing baseball batting helmets). Most were wearing some sort of eye protection to negate the use of pepper spray. Several had knee/shin pads and a few had chest and arm protection.

This group of hardened protesters were standing behind four or five reinforced signs. Two of the signs had metal and wood shields built into the canvas, at one point the group was practicing thrusts with the sign. I could see the protesters handing out dowels and sticks to each other, I also saw a baseball bat held by one of the subjects in the group. At one point I saw a subject in the crowd launch something across the street at the Patriot Prayer group with a sling shot. Items shot by slingshots can cause serious physical injury or death depending on the object and velocity.

After about a half an hour, another group approached with shields made of barrels that had been cut in half. That last group that showed up appeared to be anarchists. I know from my training and experience that anarchists typically show up to these types of events armed and willing to use weapons against law enforcement.

The crowd shouted anti-police slogans like, "A-C-A-B ALL COPS ARE BASTARDS" at us, a protester exposed her buttocks to us and various demonstrators shouted profanities and flipped us off. They seemed to be very anti-law enforcement.

At around 1440, the Patriot Prayer group had moved south through Waterfront park and were planning on walking to the ICE facility in the South Waterfront. I was still mirroring the Antifa crowd on the West side of Naito PKWY. When we reached SW Columbia BLVD, Officer Madison pointed out two or three police cars west of SW Naito PKWY. The crowd surrounded the cars and started shaking them.

This is concerning for multiple reasons. I did not know if any officers were in those cars, if there were officers in the cars they would be in great danger and surrounded by a hostile crowd. Also, I know that officers keep firearms (AR-15s, shotguns, 40mm less lethal launchers etc) in their patrol cars. If the protesters break into police cars, they could potentially have access to those weapons. There's also law

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 5

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

enforcement equipment (MDTs) that contain sensitive information as well as police radios.

The sound truck told demonstrators to leave the street, move west away from the police cars, and warned them that "riot control agents" may be used against them if they did not comply. That warning was given multiple times.

The crowd eventually started smashing the windows of the police cars. Officer Madison, Officer Billard and I had made a quick plan to deploy aerial distraction devices over the crowd to disperse them away from the cars. We used a range finder and planned to alternate deployment of the ADDs above the crowd to keep them moving.

Sgt. Mooney signaled to me that we were to begin deployment of the ADDs. I fired two above the crowd then ran west, joining my squad which was pushing west on SW Columbia ST. I saw multiple officers pulling a sign from the protesters who were violently pulling it back. Glass bottles, bricks, and rocks started coming down around me from the protesters. Several protesters where in the street to the west throwing projectiles at my squad.

One subject, a male white in his twenties with dirty blonde hair wearing camo shorts throwing multiple objects at officers. I shot two or three 40mm impact marking rounds at that subject and hit him each time. After each impact, the subject would run away but come back with an object in his hand prompting me to fire again. Each time I deployed munitions at him with the 40mm launcher I aimed for a lower extremity (right or left leg). Each time he was about fifty feet from me in the street.

I fired at two or three other subjects that were throwing projectiles at officers. One was wearing camo pants but I could not tell if it was a male or female and I don't recall any else about that subject. The other subjects were wearing all black.

At one point, Sgt. Mooney directed us to quickly move across an intersection and push the crowd back in a movement known as a "Dynamic" I threw a rubber ball distraction device during the movement but the pin was not fully pulled, I picked it up but at that time the conditions did not exist warranting the use of a RBDD. I held onto it and later deployed in a driveway surrounded by brick walls, this a technique used to dispose of munitions that have had the pin pulled, it is too dangerous to put the pin back in so they must be deployed. The drive way was at SW Columbia ST / SW 4th AVE.

I had also given one of my inert RBDD's to Officer Haase, he said he didn't throw it but later gave it to a different officer who threw it.

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ARMED (ACTUALLY)     | <input type="checkbox"/> MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) | <input type="checkbox"/> PASSIVE RESISTANCE*                 |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> REPORTED TO BE ARMED | <input type="checkbox"/> UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS        | <input type="checkbox"/> ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE      |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ARMED (PERCEIVED)    | <input type="checkbox"/> UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL      | <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER <input type="checkbox"/> NONE |

#### EXPLAIN

I had seen members of the crowd with dowels, sticks, baseball bats, pepper spray, and knives. I also saw several anarchist demonstrators with backpacks that looked to be stuffed full with unknown objects.

I know from my training and experience that anarchists will typically bring bottles, rocks, fireworks, and other items they can throw at law enforcement. They keep them in their backpacks and discreetly hand them out to be deployed.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- |   |   |  |   |
|---|---|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> MEDICAL CONDITIONS | <input type="checkbox"/> DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC | <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> MENTAL IMPAIRMENT  | <input type="checkbox"/> MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS     | <input type="checkbox"/> LANGUAGE BARRIER                      | <input type="checkbox"/> PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS |

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 5

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Zachary Flippo	DPSST	5 1 0 5 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	----------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

As explained above, the crowd was very anti-law enforcement and became violent.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE      ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

Did not see any indicators

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?      SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES      DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

We used time a de-esacaltion technique. We followed the crowd for about an hour.

We had a large number of officers deployed in an effort to deter violence.

The sound truck had given multiple warnings and admonishments.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLECTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

The crowd eventually started smashing the windows of the police cars. Officer Madison, Officer Billard and I had made a quick plan to deploy aerial distraction devices over the crowd to disperse them away from the cars. We used a range finder and planned to alternate deployment of the ADDs above the crowd to keep them moving.

Sgt. Mooney signaled to me that we were to begin deployment of the ADDs. I fired two above the crowd then ran west, joining my squad which was pushing west on SW Columbia ST.

Target location: Above the crowd

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
--	------------	---------	-------	-----------------	-------------------------	-----------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 5

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Zachary Flippo DPSST 5 1 0 5 4 ☐ AMENDED

+		YES		BOTH LEGS	YES	YES
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS		LAUNCHABLE IMPACT			
<b>IMPACT ROUNDS</b>			<b>DEPLOYMENT</b>	<b>DISTANCE</b>		
MARKING			LAUNCHABLE	45'-50'		

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I saw multiple officers pulling a sign from the protesters who were violently pulling it back. Glass bottles, bricks, and rocks started coming down around me from the protesters. Several protesters where in the street to the west throwing projectiles at my squad.

One subject, a male white in his twenties with dirty blonde hair wearing camo shorts throwing multiple objects at officers. I shot two or three 40mm impact marking rounds at that subject and hit him each time. After each impact, the subject would run away but come back with an object in his hand prompting me to fire again. Each time i shot him with the 40mm launcher I aimed for a lower extremity (right or left leg). Each time he was about fifty feet from me in the street.

I fired at two or three other subjects that were throwing projectiles at officers. One was wearing camo pants but I could not tell if it was a male or female and I don't recall any else about that subject. The other subjects were wearing all black.

The sound truck had given mulitple warnings prior to our movement throughout the event.

☐ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Due to distance, I was unable to use hand tossed munitions, pepper spray, or physical coercion

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I saw Officer Madison and Officer Billard use ADDs and impact munitions. I saw Officer Billard deploy impact munitions at a subject who threw a molotov cocktail at officers. I did not see any other subjects that they were deploying munitions at.

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

I was not told of any injury to any one nor saw any injury.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

## MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 5

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Zachary Flippo	DPSST	5	1	0	5	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★★  
★★

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Zachary Flippo	51054		SGT	Roeser

## \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561738) JIMENEZ**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Jimenez DPSST 5 2 7 9 2 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 3:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia Street / SW Natio Parkway

NAME (LAST, FIRST M)  GENDER UNK RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☐ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT Deployment that had a civil unrest and patrol vehicle damage.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

On 08/04/18, around 3:00PM while on a RRT Deployment assigned to Delta squad, we encountered an unruly group that had surrounded several unmarked patrol vehicle. This group known as Antifa was given multiple instructions by the sound truck to leave West bound on SW Columbia Street. They were also given enough time to leave the area on their own. The group did not make any efforts to move from the location. This group was gathered on streets and sidewalk with no room to walk to the patrol vehicles. I estimated over 300 people gathered on the street. I observed that this group were fully masked, were wearing helmets, protective eye-wear, and had signs that were reinforced with PVC piping. Some of the subjects in the group had shields made out of the 32-gallon plastic garbage cans. Sgt. Mooney had instructed us that we were going to move as a group in a line formation pass the patrol vehicles to secure them. I pushed a group of subjects with my baton. The Antifa group were holding a large banner type sign. Everyone in the group was dressed in black clothing from head to toe. They were also wearing helmets and eye-wear protective. This made it difficult to attempt to identify the subjects that I had pushed to move from the location and secure the patrol vehicles.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

The Antifa group had gathered on the middle street and were blocking the patrol vehicles parked on the street. The group did not make any attempts to move from the location after several announcements were made through the sound truck and verbally told by Officers to move.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

This group was anti-police from the start of the protest. I could hear some of them yell out, "Pigs" and other derogatory terms at us.

### MENTAL HEALTH

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Jimenez	DPSST	5 2 7 9 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	---------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☒ NONE
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not observed any of the subjects that I encountered while using force to be suffering from mental health crisis.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

The group was given several announcements made by the sound the truck to leave the location. I also made attempts to verbally let them know that they had move or force would be used against them. There were several officers used for this protest assigned to different task like mobile filed force and a custody team.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.  
☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.  
☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

The forced used on the subjects was a push using my baton to the torso area.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

I felt that using my baton to push the group of people away was reasonably as they moved from the location. Once I saw that my baton was effective I did not see any reason to use any other force options.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

I did not observe that the subjects were injured at the time forced was used on them. The subjects fled the location once RRT squad had secured the location.

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Jimenez	DPSST	5 2 7 9 2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	---------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR** ☐ ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES

☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE

☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to a dynamic action it makes it difficult and unsafe to speak with witness at the time of the incident.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
Jose Jimenez	52792	SGT	Sgt. Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561739) JIMENEZ 2

**Force Data Collection Report**

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Jimenez	DPSST	5	2	7	9	2	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED					
DATE(01/17/2005)	0	8	/	0	4	/	2	0	1	8	TIME:	3:10 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT											
LOCATION	SW 2nd Ave / SW Columbia Street																								
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Molina, Tracy										GENDER	FEMALE	RACE	WHITE	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)	1	1	/	1	7	/	1	9	7	2

**TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT**

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]

**LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT**

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

See above

**CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE**

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]

**PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE**

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]

**MENTAL HEALTH**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Jimenez DPSST 5 2 7 9 2 ☐ AMENDED

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not observe any mental health while attempting to take her into custody.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Sound truck announcements.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	RIGHT ARM	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

[REDACTED]

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

[REDACTED]

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

[REDACTED]

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:**

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

No injuries were observed.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Jimenez DPSST 5 2 7 9 2 ☐ AMENDED

#### WITNESS

<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	OR	<input type="checkbox"/>	ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE			
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.			

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to the dynamic and hostile environment no witnesses were contacted at this time.

#### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

#### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST		RANK	NAME
Jose Jimenez	52792	EMAILED TO	SGT	SGT Roeser

#### \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561740) KUYKENDOLL**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 4

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	KUYKENDOLL	DPSST	5 5 0 6 0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	2:15 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW Naito Pkwy / SW Columbia St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	UNK	RACE	UNK	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 8

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☒ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
 ☒ OTHER   
 ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

RRT Operation - August 4th Patriot Prayer Protest / Antifa Counterprotest

The Operations Section Chief directed Delta squad to push a crowd of Antifa back to SW 1st Ave / SW Columbia St. There were two unoccupied police vehicles trapped in the middle of a large crowd of Antifa. It was broadcasted over the radio that Antifa were damaging the vehicles.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE   
 ☐ CIVIL HOLD   
 ☐ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

The Operations Section Chief directed Delta squad to push a crowd of Antifa back to SW 1st Ave / SW Columbia St. There were two unoccupied police vehicles trapped in the middle of a large crowd of Antifa approximately (100+). It was broadcasted over the radio that Antifa were damaging the vehicles. Antifa was provided 3 sound truck announcements to move Westbound on SW Columbia St and given adequate time to respond (roughly 5-10 minutes). The announcements included warnings regarding potential arrests, citations, and the use of force. Antifa booed at the sound truck announcements and made no attempt to move Westbound.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
 ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
 ☐ OTHER   
 ☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

Antifa had 3 large, fortified, multiple-person wielded shields disguised as protest signs. The large shields are typically used to impede law enforcement and execute charges in order to take crucial areas; they can also obscure vision and prevent tactical placement of munitions from Police. I witnessed multiple Antifa Members obscuring themselves behind the signs to open their backpacks and retrieve concealed items such as baseball bats, pepper spray, and other implements that could be used to commit crimes and disrupt crowd management operations. Those fortified shields Multiple Antifa members were wielding makeshift shields, wooden dowels, and other blunt instruments. Antifa was generally disobedient and verbally abusive towards police officers during the protest and made little to no indication they were willing to follow police requests/commands. Prior to the interaction at SW Naito Pkwy / SW Columbia St, Antifa was pursuing Patriot Prayer as they began their march. They attempted to intersect with them at multiple points, likely to cause physical conflict, but were blocked by Crowd Management Assets at two choke points. They continued to take alternate routes, avoiding police, and attempting to conflict with Patriot Prayer.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
 ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
 ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
 ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

Antifa had been disobedient throughout the crowd management operation and were motivated to conflict with Patriot Prayer. They

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	KUYKENDOLL	DPSST	5	5	0	6	0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

were provided 3 commands and warnings from the sound truck and given adequate time to comply, but they refused. Antifa members were actively damaging police vehicles at the time. SGT Mooney and the Grenadiers developed a plan to use an aerial distraction device (ADD) to move the crowd Westbound. We were ordered to move at a route step towards the crowd after the ADD was deployed. The ADD was deployed and we moved towards the crowd. I approached a group of roughly 5 people, all wearing black and concealing their faces, wielding a large fortified shield placed between me and them. I saw them lower their center of gravity in unison, preparing for an impact or to charge, and brace behind the shield. I approached the Southmost portion of the shield, and faced them. I yelled at them to move back, they didn't respond and they pushed the shield towards me.

#### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

#### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

Rapid Response Team

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Multiple Sound Truck Commands/Warnings and adequate time to comply with them.  
I gave a verbal command for them to move back, away from me and towards the West.

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 4

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

It should be noted the sound truck made 3 announcements regarding the potential for arrests and force warnings before contact was initiated.

After the ADD detonated, I approached the Southmost portion of the large shield, which was held by one person; I walked at a moderate pace. The subjects wielding the shield lowered their center of gravity, to brace for an impact or to charge. I yelled at the subjects to move back. When I came within arms length, the shield was deliberately pushed towards me. I used my long baton and executed a shove towards the top, center portion of that part of the shield. I used the shove maneuver to counteract the force and momentum the shield would've had if it had impacted me. The shield, and its push, had the potential to knock me to the ground, an incredibly dangerous position to be in a crowd management operation. The shove was effective and knocked its wielder off-balance. It should be noted that the baton never directly contacted the subject, only the shield. I saw projectiles, such as soda cans and other blunt objects being thrown at my squad from the crowd. I decided to remove the shield to allow Grenadiers oversight in engaging hostile subjects and to support Delta Squad pushing the crowd back. I grabbed the top portion of the shield. The rest of the people wielding the shield attempted to struggle with my grasp. I pushed the shield forward and pulled it back, knocking the rest of the group to the ground and freeing it from their grasp. I yelled at the subjects who fell on the ground to get back. I felt we did not have the resources at the time to affect multiple arrests and secure the damaged vehicles at the time. We pushed past the police vehicles and secured the area.

☐ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pepper Spray - Multiple Antifa members had gas masks and the shield served as a possible tool for the deflection of the spray.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

1 ADD utilized to initiate the movement to recover the vehicles. After multiple projectiles were launched towards police by Antifa, multiple ADDs and Rubber Ball Distraction Devices (RBDDs). Multiple impact munitions by multiple grenadiers used against various subjects throwing projectiles towards police. After Antifa was pushed to SW 1st Ave, they started throwing barricades into the street, obstructing traffic and police movement, and they continued to throw projectiles. The Operations Section Chief directed RRT to continue pushing Antifa to the West. Grenadiers continued to use ADDs, RBDDs, and impact munitions towards Antifa members throwing projectiles or committing other hostilities during our movements until Antifa's aggression ceased.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Crowd Management Operation, no time or tactical pause for interviews.

### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
-----------	-------	------	------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	KUYKENDOLL	DPSST	5	5	0	6	0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Randy L Kuykendoll Jr.	55060		SGT	Daren Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
---------------------	-------------------	---------------	-------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
--	-----------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561741) MADISON

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005)   /   /     TIME:  ASSIGNMENT:

LOCATION

NAME (LAST, FIRST M)  GENDER  RACE  DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)   /   /

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION DOMESTIC RELATED?

#### EXPLAIN

I was assigned to Delta squad RRT as a grenadier. We were assigned to the 8/4/18 protest and counter-protest between the Patriot Prayer group and Antifa.

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☒ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

As a member of RRT, I was assigned to Delta squad as a grenadier. For this protest Delta squad was assigned to monitor the Antifa side of the counter-protest and other squads were watching the Patriot Prayer side. As either group moved, the other would mirror their movement and we would shadow them as they moved. We stayed between both groups and maintained a skirmish line on the west side of Sw Naito Parkway. Our main job was to try and prevent the Antifa from crossing Sw Naito Parkway and engaging in a fight with the Patriot Prayer group.

The Antifa side appeared to be ready for a fight. The numbers grew rapidly as smaller sections joined the larger collective. There were between four and five banners that were reinforced with plywood. This is a standard tactic during protests to use as a shield and as a wall to attempt to prevent us from moving them out of an area. Through out the crowd I could see people who were wearing protective gear. They were wearing helmets that varied from motorcycle helmets, baseball helmets and a few had ballistic helmets. They were also wearing eye protection to negate the use of pepper spray. I also saw people wearing arm and leg protection. As a member of RRT I have worked multiple protests and this was the most "hardened up" I have seen protesters.

There was a group standing behind one of the hardened banners that was handing out dowels and sticks. I notified Sgt Mooney that they were handing out weapons. These sticks that they were handing out could cause serious physical injury when struck by them in close quarters. There was a group that cut plastic barrels in half and converted them to shields. This group also had these shorts sticks that were approximately two feet long. I saw a what looked like a male subject wearing all black who was carrying an aerosol can of some sort. A tactic used against the police is to use bee or wasp spray, spray paint or bear spray. I notified Sgt Mooney of this subject and Officer Flippo told me that he saw a subject shoot something across the street using a sling shot. This was concerning to me because objects being shot out of a sling shot can cause serious physical injury or death depending on what is launched. Sling shots increase the velocity of an object as its being launched which greatly increases the chance of injury.

As we followed the Antifa group south to the intersection of Sw Naito Parkway and Sw Columbia St, I noticed there was two police vehicles parked on Sw Columbia St. I could see the crowd growing around the cars and I was concerned that there may be officers inside the vehicles. I told Officer Flippo and Sgt Mooney that there were police cars being surrounded by the Antifa crowd and that I could see the crowd shaking the vehicles.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)      ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS      ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL      ☐ OTHER      ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS      ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY      ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC      ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS      ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER      ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

See above

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE      ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not see any signs of mental health.

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?  SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT, SERT, Detectives

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Sound truck was used prior to use of force.

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5	2	6	7	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.

☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Officer Flippo, Officer Billard and I made a plan to launch aerial distraction devices over the crowd to initiate a movement for the squads. We moved to the east side of Sw Naito Parkway and Officer Flippo used a range finder to get the correct distance. On Sgt Mooney's signal, I fired three ADDs directly over the crowd to get them to move. This was a successful tactic and the crowd started to move to the west.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

As the line advanced I could see subjects in the crowd throwing projectiles at the line officers. I fired two more ADDs to continue to move the crowd to the west. I placed both ADDs over the crowds head to keep them moving.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	RIGHT LEG	YES	YES

### IMPACT ROUNDS

### DEPLOYMENT

### DISTANCE

MARKING

LAUNCHABLE

20'-25'

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	TAKE DOWN	TORSO	YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
--	------------	---------	-------	-----------------	----------------------	-------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18





# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 6

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5 2 6 7 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	---------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		NO, EXPLAIN	YES
-						

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As we were moving west on Sw Columbia St, I threw an inert RBDD in the direction of a group that was shielding up. The group was providing cover for a subject who was throwing objects at the line officers. I directed the inert RBDD at them in an attempt to get them to move and to deny the subject behind them the opportunity to throw any more objects at officers. When the inert RBDD detonated the group separated leaving the subject behind them vulnerable. This subject ran away from the crowd and out of my view.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As the we held the line just west of Sw 2nd Ave, I noticed a white male without a shirt who was throwing objects at officers from the sidewalk. I addressed the male and warned him to stop throwing objects at us. The male picked up a large sign and tried to throw it at us. I used an inert RBDD to deny him the ability to move closer to us and hit officers with the sign. When the IRBDD detonated, the male dropped the sign and moved away from it. He immediately moved back to the sign and I threw live RBDD to deny the subject the ability to pick up the sign. The live RBDD was effective and the male ran away from the sign and down the street. No other force was used.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	FEET	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

See above for first ADD use.

YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

Because of the dynamic nature and the seriousness of potential injury, other force options weren't reasonable.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I observed other officers push and Officer Domka and Flipppo launch impact munitions.

**SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT**
☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

I was not aware of any injuries nor did I see any injuries.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

**WITNESS**

<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE				
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.				

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5	2	6	7	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to the nature of the crowd control event I was not able to find any witnesses.

## MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:



## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Dewey Madison	52674		SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	Sgt. Daren Roeser	DPSST:	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561746) MADISON

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 6

 CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Dewey Madison DPSST 5 2 6 7 4 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 6:53 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION Sw Naito Parkway/ Sw Columbia St

 NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
 Molina, Tracy FEMALE HISPANIC 1 1 / 1 7 / 1 9 7 2

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE

☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

DOMESTIC RELATED? NO

### EXPLAIN

I was assigned to Delta squad RRT as a grenadier. We were assigned to the 8/4/18 protest and counter-protest between the Patriot Prayer group and Antifa.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☒ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

As a member of RRT, I was assigned to Delta squad as a grenadier. For this protest Delta squad was assigned to monitor the Antifa side of the counter-protest and other squads were watching the Patriot Prayer side. As either group moved, the other would mirror their movement and we would shadow them as they moved. We stayed between both groups and maintained a skirmish line on the west side of Sw Naito Parkway. Our main job was to try and prevent the Antifa from crossing Sw Naito Parkway and engaging in a fight with the Patriot Prayer group.

The Antifa side appeared to be ready for a fight. The numbers grew rapidly as smaller sections joined the larger collective. There were between four and five banners that were reinforced with plywood. This is a standard tactic during protests to use as a shield and as a wall to attempt to prevent us from moving them out of an area. Through out the crowd I could see people who were wearing protective gear. They were wearing helmets that varied from motorcycle helmets, baseball helmets and a few had ballistic helmets. They were also wearing eye protection to negate the use of pepper spray. I also saw people wearing arm and leg protection. As a member of RRT I have worked multiple protests and this was the most "hardened up" I have seen protesters.

There was a group standing behind one of the hardened banners that was handing out dowels and sticks. I notified Sgt Mooney that they were handing out weapons. These sticks that they were handing out could cause serious physical injury when struck by them in close quarters. There was a group that cut plastic barrels in half and converted them to shields. This group also had these shorts sticks that were approximately two feet long. I saw a what looked like a male subject wearing all black who was carrying an aerosol can of some sort. A tactic used against the police is to use bee or wasp spray, spray paint or bear spray. I notified Sgt Mooney of this subject and Officer Flippo told me that he saw a subject shoot something across the street using a sling shot. This was concerning to me because objects being shot out of a sling shot can cause serious physical injury or death depending on what is launched. Sling shots increase the velocity of an object as its being launched which greatly increases the chance of injury.

As we followed the Antifa group south to the intersection of Sw Naito Parkway and Sw Columbia St, I noticed there was two police vehicles parked on Sw Columbia St. I could see the crowd growing around the cars and I was concerned that there may be officers inside the vehicles. I told Officer Flippo and Sgt Mooney that there were police cars being surrounded by the Antifa crowd and that I could see the crowd shaking the vehicles.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)      ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS      ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL      ☐ OTHER      ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS      ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY      ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC      ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS      ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER      ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

See above

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE      ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not see any signs of mental health.

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT, SERT, Detectives

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Sound truck was used prior to use of force.

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 6

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5 2 6 7 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	---------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.

☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Officer Flippo, Officer Billard and I made a plan to launch aerial distraction devices over the crowd to initiate a movement for the squads. We moved to the east side of Sw Naito Parkway and Officer Flippo used a range finder to get the correct distance. On Sgt Mooney's signal, I fired three ADDs directly over the crowd to get them to move. This was a successful tactic and the crowd started to move to the west.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

As the line advanced I could see subjects in the crowd throwing projectiles at the line officers. I fired two more ADDs to continue to move the crowd to the west. I placed both ADDs over the crowds head to keep them moving.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	RIGHT LEG	YES	YES

#### IMPACT ROUNDS

#### DEPLOYMENT

#### DISTANCE

MARKING

LAUNCHABLE

20'-25'

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	TAKE DOWN	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-						

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 6

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Dewey Madison DPSST 5 2 6 7 4 ☐ AMENDED

+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
-						

IMPACT ROUNDS	DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE
MARKING	LAUNCHABLE	25'-30'

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As we continued to move the crowd to the west, I deployed a 40mm marking round at a subject dressed in black. This subject was attempting to pick up a bottle and throw it at officers. I aimed at the lower extremities of the subject and had a successful impact. The subject moved away from the bottle and retreated into the crowd. No other impact round was necessary on this subject.

RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN
-					YES

IMPACT ROUNDS	DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE
MARKING	LAUNCHABLE	30'-35'

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

I used the 40mm marking round to deny a subject access to a piece of a construction sign. I saw the same subject pick the object up and try to swing it at officers earlier. At this time the subject was about thirty feet from us and trying to swing the object which appeared to be a metal leg to a construction sign. When the subject bent down to pick it up I deployed a 40mm marking round at the subject hitting him mid thigh on his left leg. The subject was unable to pick up the piece of metal and ran off into the crowd. I followed the subject until I lost visual of him. No other round was required.

RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	BOTH LEGS	NO, EXPLAIN
-					YES

IMPACT ROUNDS	DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE
MARKING	LAUNCHABLE	35'-40'

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

While we continued to move west, I observed a subject wearing black and carrying a makeshift shield throwing bottles at officers on the line. I targeted the lower section of the shield as the subject was bending down to pick up another object. I hit the shield and the subject looked up and screamed a profanity at us. The subject moved out of my view and no other round was necessary.

RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	YES	YES
-					

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Sgt Mooney directed me to launch ADDs over the crowd to continue to move them. The crowd had become somewhat stagnant and was not reacting to the orders from the sound truck. Officers were still having objects being thrown at them. I fired a volley of about four to five ADDs in an attempt to get the crowd moving again. I fired the ADDs high above the crowd which has a echoing affect on the detonation. These rounds got the crowd moving again and they started to disperse. No other ADD rounds were required.

RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
------------	---------	-------	-----------------	----------------------	-------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 6

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Dewey Madison DPSST 5 2 6 7 4 ☐ AMENDED

+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		NO, EXPLAIN	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As we were moving west on Sw Columbia St, I threw an inert RBDD in the direction of a group that was shielding up. The group was providing cover for a subject who was throwing objects at the line officers. I directed the inert RBDD at them in an attempt to get them to move and to deny the subject behind them the opportunity to throw any more objects at officers. When the inert RBDD detonated the group separated leaving the subject behind them vulnerable. This subject ran away from the crowd and out of my view.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As the we held the line just west of Sw 2nd Ave, I noticed a white male without a shirt who was throwing objects at officers from the sidewalk. I addressed the male and warned him to stop throwing objects at us. The male picked up a large sign and tried to throw it at us. I used an inert RBDD to deny him the ability to move closer to us and hit officers with the sign. When the IRBDD detonated, the male dropped the sign and moved away from it. He immediately moved back to the sign and I threw live RBDD to deny the subject the ability to pick up the sign. The live RBDD was effective and the male ran away from the sign and down the street. No other force was used.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	FEET	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

See above for first ADD use.

YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

Because of the dynamic nature and the seriousness of potential injury, other force options weren't reasonable.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I observed other officers push and Officer Domka and Flipppo launch impact munitions.

**SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT**
☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

I was not aware of any injuries nor did I see any injuries.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

**WITNESS**

<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE				
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.				

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5	2	6	7	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

Due to the nature of the crowd control event I was not able to find any witnesses.

## MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:



## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAILLED TO	RANK	NAME
Dewey Madison	52674		SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561747) MADISON 2

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 6

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Dewey Madison DPSST 5 2 6 7 4 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 6:53 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION Sw Naito Parkway/ Sw Columbia St

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
Molina, Tracy FEMALE HISPANIC 1 1 / 1 7 / 1 9 7 2

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION DOMESTIC RELATED? NO

### EXPLAIN

I was assigned to Delta squad RRT as a grenadier. We were assigned to the 8/4/18 protest and counter-protest between the Patriot Prayer group and Antifa.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☒ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

As a member of RRT, I was assigned to Delta squad as a grenadier. For this protest Delta squad was assigned to monitor the Antifa side of the counter-protest and other squads were watching the Patriot Prayer side. As either group moved, the other would mirror their movement and we would shadow them as they moved. We stayed between both groups and maintained a skirmish line on the west side of Sw Naito Parkway. Our main job was to try and prevent the Antifa from crossing Sw Naito Parkway and engaging in a fight with the Patriot Prayer group.

The Antifa side appeared to be ready for a fight. The numbers grew rapidly as smaller sections joined the larger collective. There were between four and five banners that were reinforced with plywood. This is a standard tactic during protests to use as a shield and as a wall to attempt to prevent us from moving them out of an area. Through out the crowd I could see people who were wearing protective gear. They were wearing helmets that varied from motorcycle helmets, baseball helmets and a few had ballistic helmets. They were also wearing eye protection to negate the use of pepper spray. I also saw people wearing arm and leg protection. As a member of RRT I have worked multiple protests and this was the most "hardened up" I have seen protesters.

There was a group standing behind one of the hardened banners that was handing out dowels and sticks. I notified Sgt Mooney that they were handing out weapons. These sticks that they were handing out could cause serious physical injury when struck by them in close quarters. There was a group that cut plastic barrels in half and converted them to shields. This group also had these shorts sticks that were approximately two feet long. I saw a what looked like a male subject wearing all black who was carrying an aerosol can of some sort. A tactic used against the police is to use bee or wasp spray, spray paint or bear spray. I notified Sgt Mooney of this subject and Officer Flippo told me that he saw a subject shoot something across the street using a sling shot. This was concerning to me because objects being shot out of a sling shot can cause serious physical injury or death depending on what is launched. Sling shots increase the velocity of an object as its being launched which greatly increases the chance of injury.

As we followed the Antifa group south to the intersection of Sw Naito Parkway and Sw Columbia St, I noticed there was two police vehicles parked on Sw Columbia St. I could see the crowd growing around the cars and I was concerned that there may be officers inside the vehicles. I told Officer Flippo and Sgt Mooney that there were police cars being surrounded by the Antifa crowd and that I could see the crowd shaking the vehicles.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)      ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS      ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)      ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL      ☐ OTHER      ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

[REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS      ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY      ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC      ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS      ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER      ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

See above

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE      ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

I did not see any signs of mental health.

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?  SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT, SERT, Detectives

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Sound truck was used prior to use of force.

#### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.  
☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.  
☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 6

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5 2 6 7 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	---------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.

☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Officer Flippo, Officer Billard and I made a plan to launch aerial distraction devices over the crowd to initiate a movement for the squads. We moved to the east side of Sw Naito Parkway and Officer Flippo used a range finder to get the correct distance. On Sgt Mooney's signal, I fired three ADDs directly over the crowd to get them to move. This was a successful tactic and the crowd started to move to the west.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

As the line advanced I could see subjects in the crowd throwing projectiles at the line officers. I fired two more ADDs to continue to move the crowd to the west. I placed both ADDs over the crowds head to keep them moving.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	RIGHT LEG	YES	YES

#### IMPACT ROUNDS

#### DEPLOYMENT

#### DISTANCE

MARKING

LAUNCHABLE

20'-25'

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	TAKE DOWN	TORSO	YES	YES

#### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-						

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 6

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5 2 6 7 4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	---------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

+	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		NO, EXPLAIN	YES
-						

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As we were moving west on Sw Columbia St, I threw an inert RBDD in the direction of a group that was shielding up. The group was providing cover for a subject who was throwing objects at the line officers. I directed the inert RBDD at them in an attempt to get them to move and to deny the subject behind them the opportunity to throw any more objects at officers. When the inert RBDD detonated the group separated leaving the subject behind them vulnerable. This subject ran away from the crowd and out of my view.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE		YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As the we held the line just west of Sw 2nd Ave, I noticed a white male without a shirt who was throwing objects at officers from the sidewalk. I addressed the male and warned him to stop throwing objects at us. The male picked up a large sign and tried to throw it at us. I used an inert RBDD to deny him the ability to move closer to us and hit officers with the sign. When the IRBDD detonated, the male dropped the sign and moved away from it. He immediately moved back to the sign and I threw live RBDD to deny the subject the ability to pick up the sign. The live RBDD was effective and the male ran away from the sign and down the street. No other force was used.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	FEET	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

See above for first ADD use.

YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

Because of the dynamic nature and the seriousness of potential injury, other force options weren't reasonable.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I observed other officers push and Officer Domka and Flippo launch impact munitions.

**SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT**
☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

I was not aware of any injuries nor did I see any injuries.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

**WITNESS**

<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	<b>OR</b>			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE				
<input type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.				

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Dewey Madison	DPSST	5	2	6	7	4	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Due to the nature of the crowd control event I was not able to find any witnesses.

## MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:



## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
Dewey Madison	52674		SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:	Sgt. Daren Roeser	DPSST:	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561755) MCLEOD

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	McLeod	DPSST	5	2	8	3	5	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0	8	/	0	4	/	2	0	1	8	TIME:	2:15 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT						
LOCATION	SW Columbia St. / SW Naito Pkwy-SW 1st Ave																			
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown										GENDER	MALE	RACE	WHITE	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)					
															0					
															1					
															9					
															5					

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP
 ☐ PERSON CRIME
 ☒ PROPERTY CRIME
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP
 ☐ OTHER
 ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

### EXPLAIN

On 8-4-18 we were standing near the intersection of SW Naito Pkwy and SW Columbia St. We were holding a line formation keeping antifa protesters from crossing east into Waterfront Park where patriot prayer members were. There was a group of about 200+ protesters gathered. On SW Columbia there were three patrol cars parked. I could see antifa members beginning to climb on the cars and vandalize them.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE
 ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE
 ☐ CIVIL HOLD
 ☐ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

Members of the crowd were told that SW Columbia St. was closed and that they needed to move West due to the vandalism. Members of the antifa crowd had multiple signs which were reinforced with wood and metal handles. When we attempted to people back away from the vehicles, I was standing in front of a group with a black and red sign. When we began to walk so to clear the street, they pushed back into us with their sign.

## CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☒ REPORTED TO BE ARMED
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS
 ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED)
 ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL
 ☐ OTHER
 ☐ NONE

### EXPLAIN

We had been told that people in the crowd had been passing around items to throw and spray, including pepper spray, rocks, and bottles. They were also armed with reinforced signs. The unknown people holding the sign pushed at us when we approached to move them back.

## PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS
 ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY
 ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC
 ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS
 ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER
 ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

### EXPLAIN

We gave multiple sound truck announcements telling the group to move south and they refused to obey the lawful orders given to them. They were also screaming and cursing at us when such announcements were made, in opposition of said directions.

## MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE
 ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE
 ☐ OTHER

### EXPLAIN

I perceived no mental health issues with the subjects I pushed.

## SPECIALTY UNITS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER McLeod DPSST 5 2 8 3 5 ☐ AMENDED

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT- Delta Squad

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

We gave protesters in the area multiple sounds truck announcements and instructions. We gave them time and space to safely move out of the area to avoid any force being used. I personally told the group holding the sign five minutes prior to force being used that they needed to move back to the next street.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	NO

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

On 8-4-18 I was assigned to RRT Delta Squad as a line officer. We were there to assist in keeping the peace between rival protesting groups. The antifa group had began to move in an attempt to get into Waterfront Park where the patriot prayer group was located. A large number of antifa began to walk east on SW Columbia St. The dismounted from the truck and formed a line formation on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy at SW Columbia St. We were holding a line formation in an attempt to keep antifa protesters from crossing east into Waterfront Park where patriot prayer members were. There was a group of about 200+ protesters gathered. On SW Columbia there were three patrol cars parked. I could see antifa members beginning to climb on the cars and vandalize them. We relayed this information to our Sgt. A plan was made to have the crowd move back west on SW Columbia toward SW 1st Ave. Members of the crowd were told that SW Columbia St. was closed and that they needed to move West due the the vandalism. This announcement was made multiple times by the sound truck. I also personally told people to move back. After giving multiple announcements and time to comply we began to move forward to move people back.

Members of the antifa crowd had multiple signs which were reinforced with wood and metal handles. When we attempted to people back away from the vehicles, I was standing in front of a group with a black and red sign. When we began to walk forward to clear the street, they pushed back into us with there sign, physically resisting our effort to move them back. I pushed into there sign with my stick and moved people back. Two or three people dressed in all black, with helmets, and black face masks were holding the sign. As we pushed into them that began to back up and most dropped the sign. We were able to get the sign out of their hands. The people then retreated to the west and out of sight.

I was unable to locate these people at a later time to get there information. They appeared to be in their 20's.

We then continued to move west on SW Columbia St. moving people back. Antifa members began throwing bottles with liquids and other projectiles at us. The street was cleared. Please see all other reports for further information on the incident.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pepper spray would have been the only other option I would have considered. However, due the proximity of other Officers trying to get people back I did not want to affect them with the spray.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	McLeod	DPSST	5 2 8 3 5	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	--------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I saw other officers pushing people with their sticks west on SW Columbia St.

**SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT**
☐ **THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:****BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:**

No injuries that I am aware of.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

**WITNESS**

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR** ☐ ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

**WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)**

There were many people in the area. However, due to the nature of the protest, and the dynamic and rapidly evolving situation, no one stuck around or offered me any of their witness information.

**MEMBER INJURY**
☐ **I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT**
**SIGNATURE**

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
Casey McLeod	52835	SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561756) MCLEOD 2

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

 CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER McLeod DPSST 5 2 8 3 5 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 2:15 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia St. / SW Naito Pkwy-SW 1st Ave

 NAME (LAST, FIRST M) GENDER RACE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)  
 Unknown MALE WHITE 0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 5

## TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☐ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

### EXPLAIN

On 8-4-18 we were standing near the intersection of SW Naito Pkwy and SW Columbia St. We were holding a line formation keeping antifa protesters from crossing east into Waterfront Park where patriot prayer members were. There was a group of about 200+ protesters gathered. On SW Columbia there were three patrol cars parked. I could see antifa members beginning to climb on the cars and vandalize them.

## LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☐ CIVIL UNREST

### EXPLAIN

Members of the crowd were told that SW Columbia St. was closed and that they needed to move West due to the vandalism. Members of the antifa crowd had multiple signs which were reinforced with wood and metal handles. When we attempted to people back away from the vehicles, I was standing in front of a group with a black and red sign. When we began to walk so to clear the street, they pushed back into us with their sign.

## CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☒ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

### EXPLAIN

We had been told that people in the crowd had been passing around items to throw and spray, including pepper spray, rocks, and bottles. They were also armed with reinforced signs. The unknown people holding the sign pushed at us when we approached to move them back.

## PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

### EXPLAIN

We gave multiple sound truck announcements telling the group to move south and they refused to obey the lawful orders given to them. They were also screaming and cursing at us when such announcements were made, in opposition of said directions.

## MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

### EXPLAIN

I perceived no mental health issues with the subjects I pushed.

## SPECIALTY UNITS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER McLeod DPSST 5 2 8 3 5 ☐ AMENDED

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT- Delta Squad

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

We gave protesters in the area multiple sounds truck announcements and instructions. We gave them time and space to safely move out of the area to avoid any force being used. I personally told the group holding the sign five minutes prior to force being used that they needed to move back to the next street.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	NO

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

On 8-4-18 I was assigned to RRT Delta Squad as a line officer. We were there to assist in keeping the peace between rival protesting groups. The antifa group had began to move in an attempt to get into Waterfront Park where the patriot prayer group was located. A large number of antifa began to walk east on SW Columbia St. The dismounted from the truck and formed a line formation on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy at SW Columbia St. We were holding a line formation in an attempt to keep antifa protesters from crossing east into Waterfront Park where patriot prayer members were. There was a group of about 200+ protesters gathered. On SW Columbia there were three patrol cars parked. I could see antifa members beginning to climb on the cars and vandalize them. We relayed this information to our Sgt. A plan was made to have the crowd move back west on SW Columbia toward SW 1st Ave. Members of the crowd were told that SW Columbia St. was closed and that they needed to move West due the the vandalism. This announcement was made multiple times by the sound truck. I also personally told people to move back. After giving multiple announcements and time to comply we began to move forward to move people back.

Members of the antifa crowd had multiple signs which were reinforced with wood and metal handles. When we attempted to people back away from the vehicles, I was standing in front of a group with a black and red sign. When we began to walk forward to clear the street, they pushed back into us with there sign, physically resisting our effort to move them back. I pushed into there sign with my stick and moved people back. Two or three people dressed in all black, with helmets, and black face masks were holding the sign. As we pushed into them that began to back up and most dropped the sign. We were able to get the sign out of their hands. The people then retreated to the west and out of sight.

I was unable to locate these people at a later time to get there information. They appeared to be in their 20's.

We then continued to move west on SW Columbia St. moving people back. Antifa members began throwing bottles with liquids and other projectiles at us. The street was cleared. Please see all other reports for further information on the incident.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pepper spray would have been the only other option I would have considered. However, due the proximity of other Officers trying to get people back I did not want to affect them with the spray.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	-	6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	McLeod	DPSST	5 2 8 3 5	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---	-------------	---------	--------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I saw other officers pushing people with their sticks west on SW Columbia St.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

No injuries that I am aware of.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR ☐ ☐ ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

There were many people in the area. However, due to the nature of the protest, and the dynamic and rapidly evolving situation, no one stuck around or offered me any of their witness information.

### MEMBER INJURY

#### ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
Casey McLeod	52835	SGT	Roeser

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561757) MOONEY**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Jim Mooney DPSST 5 0 5 2 6 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8 TIME: 10:00 AM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION Naito Parkway and Columbia Street

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Unknown GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) U n k n o w n

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☒ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

I was deployed as an RRT Delta Sergeant for a protest march involving Antifa and Patriot Prayer, where both groups had expressed desires to attack and injure each other. Protesters were blocking Columbia Street and had refused to vacate the street. The protesters surrounded three vehicles and were actively damaging those vehicles. One vehicle was occupied.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

Protesters were refusing the vacate Columbia Street and had surrounded three vehicles and were actively damaging those vehicles, which established probable cause for the crime of Criminal Mischief II and Disorderly Conduct II. In addition, one of the vehicles was occupied and the driver needed to be rescued.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☒ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☒ OTHER ☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

Antifa members and Patriot Prayer members had reported online that they intended to attend the protest march and be armed with firearms and other weapons. During the protest, Antifa members were seen arming themselves with sticks, rocks, fortified shields, used as battering rams, bottles, paint filled balloons, chemicals of unknown origin and other items. In addition, Antifa members were blocking Columbia Avenue and had refused to vacate the streets after being warned by the PPB sound truck. Antifa members had surrounded three vehicles and were actively damaging the vehicles with one driver trapped inside.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☒ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

Antifa members were acting as an anonymous crowd and failed to follow lawful orders after being warned, that failing those lawful orders, force could be used against them. It is standard practice for avowed anarchists (Antifa) to resist authority they do not recognize as legitimate.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

#### EXPLAIN

There were no indicators that crowd members suffered from mental illnesses.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 4

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Jim Mooney DPSST 5 0 5 2 6 ☐ AMENDED

## SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

### WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

Rapid Response Team, SERT, Traffic Officers, Mobile Field Forces, Air 1.

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

My squad and I maintained a distance of 10-25 feet from the fortified protesters. This created a time and distance factor and avoided direct immediate contact with aggressive protesters. Naito Parkway was used as a natural separation barrier to keep the rival factions apart. Several teams of Rapid Response officers were deployed in order to keep rival protesters from fulfilling their goal of attacking each other and provide a safe environment to express free speech. By deploying officers in large numbers, that became a deterrent for protesters to attack each other.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	FEET	YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

Officers were being attacked by protesters throwing dangerous objects that placed the officers in danger of serious physical injury. In response to active aggression by protesters, I deployed an inert rubber ball distraction device. The device used sound and light and has no projectiles. The purpose of using the device was to disperse an actively aggressive crowd in order to rescue trapped vehicles and a driver. A verbal warning was announced from the sound truck. The warning instructed crowd members to vacate Columbia Street or force could be used against them.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	FEET	YES	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I deployed a second inert RBDD when the actively aggressive crowd reformed and hardened their defenses between First and Second Avenue on Columbia Street. I rolled the device near a defiant group who were actively throwing projectiles at myself and my officers. The device had the desired effect of dispersing the group, but the aggression continued.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

The goal in using this force was to disperse a riotous crowd who were attacking officers with dangerous projectiles. I considered using pepper spray to disperse actively aggressive members of the crowd, but pepper is used to target individuals and they protesters were throwing objects from a distance that would have made pepper spray ineffective. I considered the use of riot control agents, but chose

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Jim Mooney	DPSST	5	0	5	2	6	<input type="checkbox"/>	AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	--------------------------	---------

the lesser force option of a light and sound distraction device to disperse the crowd so that we could rescue vehicles. I believe the use of inert RBDDs was the least amount of appropriate force necessary to accomplish the goal of dispersal and stopping the attack by protesters.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I saw grenadiers deploy aerial distraction devices in order to disperse the actively aggressive protesters. I saw grenadiers fire 40 mm impact weapons in response to protesters throwing large rocks, bricks and bottles at officers. I know one grenadier used FN303 rounds to target protesters throwing dangerous objects, but I did not witness those rounds being fired. I saw other RBDDs deployed during the initial push to rescue the vehicles. As a supervisor, I typically stand behind our police line. From that position I saw line officers use batons to push physically resistant and actively aggressive protesters and give verbal commands to "move."

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

Unknown if any protesters were injured. I saw no protesters who were injured.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- |                          |  |           |  |  |                               |
|--------------------------|--|-----------|--|--|-------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> | I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES  | <b>OR</b> |  |  | ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE   |           |  |  |                               |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW. |           |  |  |                               |

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

There were many witnesses to my use of force. No witnesses were contacted due to the hostile nature of the protesting crowd.

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 4

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Jim Mooney	DPSST	5	0	5	2	6	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAILED TO	RANK	NAME
Sgt. Jim Mooney	50526		SGT	Roeser

## \*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	Sgt. Daren Roeser	<b>DPSST:</b>	25060
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT:</b> SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561760) PERRY**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER Perry DPSST 51736 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: 2:15PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia St Between SW Naito Pkwy/ SW 1st Ave

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Unknown GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 01 / 01 / 1965

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT Patriot Prayer RALLY / COUNTER DEMONSTRATION

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Civil disturbance

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

subject dips shoulder and presses it into my chest, refer to the "Explanation of Use of force " for additional information.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

subject disobeyed lawful order to disassemble. Subject moving in opposing direction of the orders, subject disobeys verbal warning by me to leave. subject plants feet and dips shoulder into oncoming officers.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

No observable mental health influence

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Perry DPSST 5 1 7 3 6 ☐ AMENDED

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Multiple warning issued for approximately 10 minutes prior to incident indications of safe routes to leave the area, gave the protesters plenty of time to comply with the verbal warnings, we created separation from protesters prior to engaging in hopes of compliance. approached and gave final verbal warning and indicated once again that force may be used and the subject needs to leave.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I approached the unknown white male in his 50's with gray longer shoulder length hair with a backpack, cargo shorts, and a walking stick. I told the male from approximately 5 feet away "You need to move and clear the sidewalk". the subject refused. I came closer to reiterate the verbal warning to clear the sidewalk which was indicated for several minutes from the sound truck. The subject refused once again from approximately 3 feet away. I proceeded to come face to face with the subject. The subject proceeded to dip his left shoulder and push it into my chest, also known as a shoulder check. The subject stood his ground and was now pushing against me indicating that he would not leave the area willingly. I proceeded to use my baton and deliver a single two handed shove with the target location being the subjects chest. The subject proceeded to fall backwards on to the ground. The subject laid there for a moment. Additional mobile field forces came to aid the subject. The subject got to his feet and scampered off without being identified.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pepper spray was originally thought to be used, however it created an issue in regards to over spray which we affect others who were trying to leave the area as well as my co-workers moving down the street. this would have created more issues.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

NA

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

The subject fell to the ground but did not complain of an injury and did not stay around to be evaluated by medical personnel.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Perry	DPSST	5	1	7	3	6	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED					
<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES										OR			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES											
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE																								
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.																								
<b>WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)</b>																									
Witness were located but due to the dynamic and rapidly evolving pace we were unable to stop and speak to them. I was unable to locate these people at a later time.																									
<b>MEMBER INJURY</b>																									
<input type="checkbox"/>	I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT																								
<b>SIGNATURE</b>																									
<b>SIGNATURE</b>					<b>DPSST</b>					<b>RANK</b>					<b>NAME</b>										
Spencer Perry					51736					EMAILED TO					SGT					Roeser					
*****SUPERVISORS ONLY*****																									
<b>APPROVED BY:</b>		Sgt. Daren Roeser										<b>DPSST:</b>		25060											
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL					PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE					PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS					<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>										

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561763) PERRY 2**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER Perry DPSST 51736 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: 2:15PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia St Between SW Naito Pkwy/ SW 1st Ave

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Unknown GENDER MALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 01 / 01 / 1965

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

RRT Patriot Prayer RALLY / COUNTER DEMONSTRATION

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Civil disturbance

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

subject dips shoulder and presses it into my chest, refer to the "Explanation of Use of force " for additional information.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

subject disobeyed lawful order to disassemble. Subject moving in opposing direction of the orders, subject disobeys verbal warning by me to leave. subject plants feet and dips shoulder into oncoming officers.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

No observable mental health influence

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Perry DPSST 5 1 7 3 6 ☐ AMENDED

## DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

☐ YES DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:

Multiple warning issued for approximately 10 minutes prior to incident indications of safe routes to leave the area, gave the protesters plenty of time to comply with the verbal warnings, we created separation from protesters prior to engaging in hopes of compliance. approached and gave final verbal warning and indicated once again that force may be used and the subject needs to leave.

## USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

## CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE- EVALUATE
+						
-	PHYSICAL RESIST	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	TORSO	NO, EXPLAIN	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

I approached the unknown white male in his 50's with gray longer shoulder length hair with a backpack, cargo shorts, and a walking stick. I told the male from approximately 5 feet away "You need to move and clear the sidewalk". the subject refused. I came closer to reiterate the verbal warning to clear the sidewalk which was indicated for several minutes from the sound truck. The subject refused once again from approximately 3 feet away. I proceeded to come face to face with the subject. The subject proceeded to dip his left shoulder and push it into my chest, also known as a shoulder check. The subject stood his ground and was now pushing against me indicating that he would not leave the area willingly. I proceeded to use my baton and deliver a single two handed shove with the target location being the subjects chest. The subject proceeded to fall backwards on to the ground. The subject laid there for a moment. Additional mobile field forces came to aid the subject. The subject got to his feet and scampered off without being identified.

☐ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

Pepper spray was originally thought to be used, however it created an issue in regards to over spray which we affect others who were trying to leave the area as well as my co-workers moving down the street. this would have created more issues.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

NA

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

The subject fell to the ground but did not complain of an injury and did not stay around to be evaluated by medical personnel.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

<h1>Force Data Collection Report</h1>										Page 3 of 3												
CASE #		2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Perry		DPSST	5	1	7	3	6	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES										OR			ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES								
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE																					
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.																					
<b>WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)</b>																						
Witness were located but due to the dynamic and rapidly evolving pace we were unable to stop and speak to them. I was unable to locate these people at a later time.																						
<b>MEMBER INJURY</b>																						
<input type="checkbox"/>	I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT																					
<b>SIGNATURE</b>																						
<b>SIGNATURE</b>				<b>DPSST</b>								<b>RANK</b>				<b>NAME</b>						
Spencer Perry				51736				EMAILED TO				SGT				Roeser						
*****SUPERVISORS ONLY*****																						
<b>APPROVED BY:</b>		Sgt. Daren Roeser										<b>DPSST:</b>		25060								
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL		PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE				PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS										<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>						

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2561765) ROBERT**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Onest Robert	DPSST	5 2 3 6 7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	3:00 PM	ASSIGNMENT:	RRT		
LOCATION	SW 2nd Ave/ SW Market St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Doe, Jane		GENDER	FEMALE	RACE	WHITE	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 6

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☐ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
☒ OTHER   
☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

While working as a member of RRT Bravo squad, under the direct supervision of my squad sergeant, following orders from a chain of command in the Incident Command System, I was given a command to get on the rails, which is located on the RRT van, as we were going to be deployed to SW 4th Ave/ SW Market St. As we were getting ready to leave, I observed a F/W, approximately 22 years old, weighing 165 pound, short brown hair, wearing a white t-shirt and black spandex pants, entering the intersection and proceeding to lay in front of our van. Doe laid on her back, in the middle of the #2 lane. Doe was asked to vacate the area multiple times and she refused. I gave Doe a command to leave, and again she refused. Once I saw that Doe was not going to comply with my command to vacate the street, I grabbed one of her arms and proceeded to pull her out of the way and unto the sidewalk. Doe's body was limp and she did not try to pull away when I grabbed her. Doe was engaged in passive resistance. Once Doe was out of the way and close to the sidewalk, I released her and attempted to go back to the van. Once Doe saw that I was about to leave, she returned to the middle of the #2 lane, blocking the pathway of the van. I pulled Doe out of the way again, and waited until the van left before letting her go. Once the van was a short distance away, I jogged to the van in an attempt to get away from Doe.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE   
☐ CIVIL HOLD   
☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

There was an ongoing protest where two opposition, Anti-Fa and Patriot Prayer were present. Those two groups have had violent encounters in the past and we were commanded to keep them separated. The last time the two groups protested together, they had an all out brawl where multiple people had to go to the hospital with serious injuries. On this day, the two groups had been yelling at each other and they were antagonizing one another to be the first to start a fight. Based on the energy of the group and the high likelihood of them engaging in a physical altercation, we were commanded keep them separated. We were on our way to do that when Doe laid in front of our van. Doe was engaged in Dis Con and Interfering with a Police Officer

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
☐ OTHER   
☐ NONE

#### EXPLAIN

Doe laid in front of the RRT van, while we were responding to an active protest in the area of SW 4th Ave/ SW Market St. Doe's body was limp and she did not actively resist. Doe was asked multiple times to leave and she refused.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS   
☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY   
☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC   
☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT   
☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS   
☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER   
☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

#### EXPLAIN

Doe laid in the street and refused to leave when asked to. Doe laid in front of a large vehicle which if mobile would cause Doe serious injury or death.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Onest Robert DPSST 5 2 3 6 7 ☐ AMENDED

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

Doe did not display any signs of mental health issues. I have had no prior contact with Doe.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

I gave Doe a clear and concise order to move from in front of the vehicle. I gave Doe time to both comprehend and respond to the order I gave her.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	CONTROL AGAINST RESISTANCE	RIGHT ARM	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

While enroute to block an intersection and to keep protesters from engaging in a physical altercation, Doe entered the intersection and proceeded to lay in front of our van, preventing us from leaving the area. Doe laid on her back, in the middle of the #2 lane. Doe was asked to vacate the area multiple times and she refused. I gave Doe a command to leave and again she refused. Once I saw that Doe was not going to comply with my command to vacate the street, I grabbed Doe's right arms and proceeded to pull her out of the way and unto the sidewalk. Doe's body was limp and she did not try to pull away when I grabbed her. Doe was engaged in passive resistance. Once Doe was out of the way and close to the sidewalk, I released her and attempted to go back to the van. Once Doe saw that I was about to leave, she returned to the middle of the #2 lane, blocking the pathway of the van. I pulled Doe out of the way again and waited until the van left before letting her go. Once the van was a short distance away, I jogged to the van in an attempt to get away from Doe.

The entire crowd including Doe were given multiple force warnings through out the day by the sound truck. Protesters were told that if they did not follow officers commands they could be subject to the use of force. I did not give Doe a personal warning as we were in a time constraint to respond to the area of 4th/Market in order to prevent an physical altercation between Patriots Prayer and Anti-fa, and I needed to quickly move Doe from the street.

YES ☐ WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

No other force option would have been reasonable under the totality of the circumstances. Doe was passively resisting and other force

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Onest Robert	DPSST	5 2 3 6 7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	--------------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

options would not have been reasonable. I used the least amount of force necessary to accomplish the task of moving Doe out of the way.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I did not see anyone else use force on Doe.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

I did not see any apparent sign of injury on Doe. Doe did not complain or tell me she was injured during the incident.

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

### WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR     ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Being that this was a rapid evolving / possibly dangerous event I was unable to stop and try to locate witnesses.

### MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

### SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
Onest Robert	52367	SGT	Roeser#25060

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>		<b>DPSST:</b>	
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2574772) BILLARD

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005)   /   /     TIME:  ASSIGNMENT:

LOCATION

NAME (LAST, FIRST M)  GENDER  RACE  DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)   /   /

#### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☒ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☐ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION DOMESTIC RELATED?

EXPLAIN

SB was throwing Molotov Cocktail at police

#### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☒ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

#### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☒ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☒ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

Part of riot

#### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

EXPLAIN

Did not know person before event to determine mental health.

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES?  SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?

RRT, SERT, EDU, Air support

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Other officers in the area, Sound truck warnings before use of force

**USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO**

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☒ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☒ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☐ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

**CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE**

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	STOMACH	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
IMPACT ROUNDS			DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE		
MARKING			LAUNCHABLE	30'-35'		

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Direct impact round from 40m launcher directed at belt line of person who was throwing burning object at police

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	STOMACH	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
IMPACT ROUNDS			DEPLOYMENT	DISTANCE		
MARKING			LAUNCHABLE	30'-35'		

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

40 mm launched at person who was throwing table into street and officers

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	YES	SOUND LIGHT DIST. DEVICE	VEHICLE	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

Sound truck warnings before deployment of Ariel Distraction devices.

YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

**DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:**

SB was too far away for OC. Stand off distance was needed in case he threw the Molotov cocktail. Lethal force may have been justified.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:**

I was working as part of the Portland Police Rapid Response Team assigned

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Billard	DPSST	4	4	1	6	0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

to the Multnomah County squad as a Grenadier for the August 4th Patriot

Prayer rally in downtown Portland. I was wearing my full Portland Police RRT uniform including person protective equipment for my head, chest, arms and legs.

The group had come to counter protest the event. Many people in the counter protest were dressed in all black clothing with masks over their faces and personal protective equipment such as leg armour, full helmets with face shields, gloves and other pads for their bodies. They also carried banners with stiff wooden plywood backing and handles which also concealed their movements from our view behind the banner. Early in the event, a group of several hundred counter protesters lined up behind these banners were observed by police officers both in uniform and plain clothes passing out items to throw and/or strike with along with aerosol cans which appeared to be pepper spray.

My squad was assigned to monitor this group and prevent them from crossing Naito Parkway and interfere with the free speech event being held in waterfront park. When the group began arming themselves behind the cover of the banners they were carrying, I worried that the items that they had would be used against the Police or thrown/launched over our heads toward the free speech event. Previous events involving both of these groups had devolved into a riot when the Patriot Prayer group attempted to conduct their permitting march and the Antifa group blocked their route and began throwing rocks and bricks at them. The police immediately had revoked the permit for the march and declared the event a riot and ordered all groups to disperse.

Pre-planning for this event included pre-cautions to ensure that the two groups remained separated. As the march began, at

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Billard	DPSST	4	4	1	6	0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

SW Natio/ Columbia, orders were given over the sound truck for the counter protesters to get out of the street which they were blocking. The same group had moved toward the front carrying the wooden backed shield banners armed with the weapons that had been previously seen. Despite the many highly audible warnings to move to the sidewalks but officers in the sound truck, the group remained in the street and began to advance toward the free speech group.

With the intent to disperse the crowd and limit any potentially dangerous conflicts an personal injuries, the order was given to launch Ariel Distraction Devices (ADD) over the crowd to encourage them to disperse. The ADD is a round that is propelled through the air and has a fuse that causes it to detonate in the air at approximately 50 meters away. Officer Flipo and I used a range finder to determine where we needed to launch the ADD from into order for it to detonate above the front of the crowd. After determining the correct standoff distance, I launched three volleys of ADD which were effective in dispersing the crowd from that immediate area.

As officers moved forward to gain control of that space, the hostile crowd began throwing objects at the police. I saw several full beer bottles fly from the crowd and smash near officers. I saw several rocks and bricks come through the air hitting a county Sergeant in his helmet.

Several men in masks and dark clothing were throwing chairs, tables and other items found in nearby businesses into the street and at officers. I saw several road flares (lit) flying in the air toward us. I used my 40mm launcher to shoot direct impact marking rounds at the objects that people were trying to pick up and throw at us. This was effective in preventing more items being thrown. I did not identify the men whom were near the items that I shot with the DI rounds beacsue they disappeared into the crowd.

At SW Jefferson between 3rd and 4th avenue, the group had thrown a tree across all lanes of traffic. As we approached the tree, I saw a white male wearing all black light an object and throw it toward my squad then run west. The item appeared to be a Molotov cocktail and began to quickly burning in the street. The man stopped a short distance later before 4th avenue and began to reach toward his waistline in what appeared to be a bag. I believed that he may be reaching for another Molotov cocktail to throw at police. I then targeted his belt line and the hand that appeared to be reaching into the bag and launched a 40mm direct impact marking round. The round hit him right wear I had aimed and he immediately withdrew his hand (empty) and then ran west and disappeared into the crowd. I did not identify him at this point.

I had no more launcher deployments.

In total, I fired approximately 7-8 ADD rounds (from Naito to 3rd on Columbia) and 7-8 Direct impact rounds (From Naito to SW 4th/ Jefferson).

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 6

CASE #     -       OFFICER  DPSST      ☐ AMENDED

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES **OR**   ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☒ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☐ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

## WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

## MEMBER INJURY

- ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Billard	DPSST	4	4	1	6	0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	---------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	EMAIL TO	RANK	NAME
John Billard	44160		SGT	Hull

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	DHULL	<b>DPSST:</b>	37765
---------------------	-------	---------------	-------

PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>
--	-----------------------------------	---	---

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

### IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2578054) OFFICER SNODGRASS

## Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 3

CASE # 2018 - 681066 OFFICER Snodgrass DPSST 46160 ☐ AMENDED

DATE(01/17/2005) 08 / 04 / 2018 TIME: 2:00 PM ASSIGNMENT: RRT

LOCATION SW Columbia SW 2nd-SW 3rd

NAME (LAST, FIRST M) Unknown GENDER FEMALE RACE WHITE DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011) 01 / 01 / 1998

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

☐ SUBJECT STOP ☐ PERSON CRIME ☐ PROPERTY CRIME ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP ☒ OTHER ☐ MERE CONVERSATION

EXPLAIN

Assigned to RRT squad and conducted dynamic charge to clear people from street

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE ☒ OTHER  
☐ PROBABLE CAUSE ☐ CIVIL HOLD ☐ CIVIL UNREST

EXPLAIN

Assigned to RRT A Squad and conducted a dynamic charge to clear people from street

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ ARMED (ACTUALLY) ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED) ☒ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS ☐ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED) ☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL ☐ OTHER ☐ NONE

EXPLAIN

As a member of RRT A Squad we were told to conduct a dynamic charge to clear SW Columbia from SW 2nd to SW 3rd. There was a large group of subject who were refusing orders to clear the street and disburse. They were throwing rocks, bricks, and other items at the RRT line. On the order we charged forward to push the subject back from the street west towards 3rd. The unknown white female was on the south sidewalk and the orders were to clear everyone out of the the block, building to building west towards 3rd. As I was running towards the female who was with some other subjects I was telling to to move back. She refused to back up and stood still. As I approached I told her she needed to move back or I would force her to move back. She did not move and I use my RRT stick, held horizontal and pushed her across her chest to move her back. She took a few step backwards and stopped and turned her back towards me. I told her again to move and as I got closer she leaned her body weight backwards into my stick and I pushed her again. She took a few steps forwards and then stopped again and leaned backwards into my stick as I pushed her forwards again. After a few more times of her stopping and leaning backwards into my stick as I pushed her she started to walk towards 3rd the direction we were telling her to move towards, so I discontinued to push her.

### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

EXPLAIN

The unknown white female refused order from the sound truck to clear Columbia. She also refused my orders to move back and took a stance to resist my physical force to push her back.

### MENTAL HEALTH

☒ NONE ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE ☐ OTHER

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 3

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Snodgrass	DPSST	4 6 1 6 0	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---------	---------------	---------	-----------	-------	-----------	----------------------------------

**EXPLAIN**

I did not perceive any mental health conditions.

### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT

### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

She was given several opportunities to comply with verbal orders from the sound truck and myself.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☐ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLICTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	BATON STRIKE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

As a member of RRT A Squad we were told to conduct a dynamic charge to clear SW Columbia from SW 2nd to SW 3rd. There was a large group of subject who were refusing orders to clear the street and disburse. They were throwing rocks, bricks, and other items at the RRT line. On the order we charged forward to push the subject back from the street west towards 3rd. The unknown white female was on the south sidewalk and the orders were to clear everyone out of the the block, building to building west towards 3rd. As I was running towards the female who was with some other subjects I was telling to to move back. She refused to back up and and stood still. As I approached I told her she needed to move back or I would force her to move back. She did not move and I use my RRT stick, held horizontal and pushed her across her chest to move her back. She took a few step backwards and stopped and turned her back towards me. I told her again to move and as I got closer she leaned her body weight backwards into my stick and I pushed her again. She took a few steps forwards and then stopped again and leaned backwards into my stick as I pushed her forwards again. After a few more times of her stopping and leaning backwards into my stick as I pushed her she started to walk towards 3rd the direction we were telling her to move towards, so I discontinued to push her.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	PASSIVE RESISTA	YES	BATON STRIKE	TORSO	YES	YES

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

See above.

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
--	------------	---------	-------	-----------------	----------------------	-------------

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 3

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Snodgrass DPSST 4 6 1 6 0 ☐ AMENDED

+		YES		YES
-	PASSIVE RESISTA		BATON STRIKE	TORSO
			NO, EXPLAIN	YES

### DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:

See above.

☐ YES WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

The female was not armed and was not actively resisting my efforts to have her move. She was holding her ground but was not aggressive. Due to her only being static I did not need to use higher levels of force to make her move. I use a reasonable push to make her back up until she started to comply and walk to where she was being told to walk.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

During the dynamic push several officers from different RRT squads were seen pushing subjects back with their RRT sticks in a horizontal manner across unknowns person's chests.

## SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES
- ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

## WITNESS

- ☐ I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES OR  ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
- ☐ THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE
- ☒ WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.

### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

There were several potential witnesses, but due to the nature of the RRT deployment none were located.

## MEMBER INJURY

### ☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE	DPSST	RANK	NAME
C. Snodgrass	46160	SGT	Hull

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

<b>APPROVED BY:</b>	<span style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px;">D. HULL</span>	<b>DPSST:</b>	<span style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px;">37765</span>
PSD: ONLY PERCEIVED MENTALLY ILL	PSD: ONLY SERIOUS USE OF FORCE	PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL ILLNESS	<b>SERGEANT: SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO RECORDS</b>

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER  
 GO 42 2018-681066

### IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2601935) AUTO ACCIDENT OR LOSS

Sent to PLM

PPR

### REPORT OF AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT OR LOSS

#### CITY OF PORTLAND, OREGON

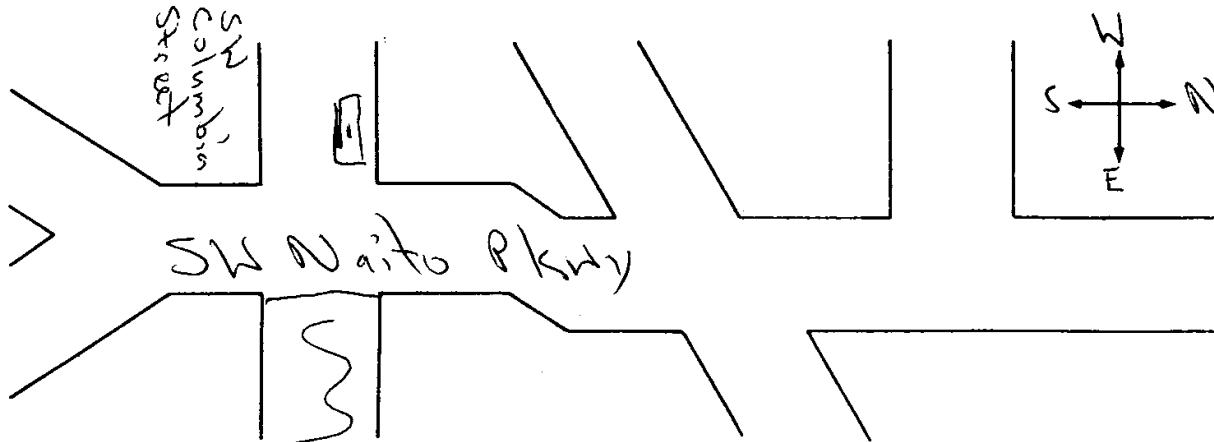
CN: 18-681066 Aug 4, 2018

Lic. No.	Make of Car	Year	Body Type	Inventory No.	Bureau	Permission to Drive
E266 960	Ford		Exp/WT		Police	Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>

 Driver Off. Bastian Lucas Age Badget 56548 Driver Lic. No.  Building/Room No.   
 Accident Location SW Columbia Street / SW Naito Pkwy Telephone Ext.   
 Date  Time  (AM) (PM)

#### INJURIES (no matter how minor)

Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	Nature of Injury <u></u>	Age <u></u>
Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	Nature of Injury <u></u>	Age <u></u>
Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	Nature of Injury <u></u>	Age <u></u>
Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	Nature of Injury <u></u>	Age <u></u>


 Your Car ☒ Other Cars ☐ ☐ ☐

#### DESCRIPTION OF ACCIDENT:

 On what street were you driving?  Direction  Speed   
 Street other car was driving?  Direction  Speed   
 What traffic controls?  Who had right of way?   
 Which driver violated traffic ordinance?  Police on scene?   
 Describe in your own words how accident happened: Veh parked. Damaged by protesters

#### DAMAGE TO PROPERTY OF OTHERS:

 Kind of car or property  License No.  Rough estimate of damage   
 Part of vehicle damaged   
 Name of owner  Address  Phone No.   
 Name of driver  Address  Phone No.   
 Is car insured?  Name of Company 

#### PASSENGERS IN YOUR CAR:

Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	OTHER CAR:	Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>
<u></u>	<u></u>		<u></u>	<u></u>

#### WITNESSES:

Name <u></u>	Address <u></u>	Where was witness? <u></u>
<u></u>	<u></u>	<u></u>

 SIGNATURE Sgt. Spier 49997  
 BUREAU MANAGER SIGNATURE 

CP 1428.1

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### REPORT OF AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT OR LOSS CITY OF PORTLAND, OREGON

PRB  
CN: 18-681066

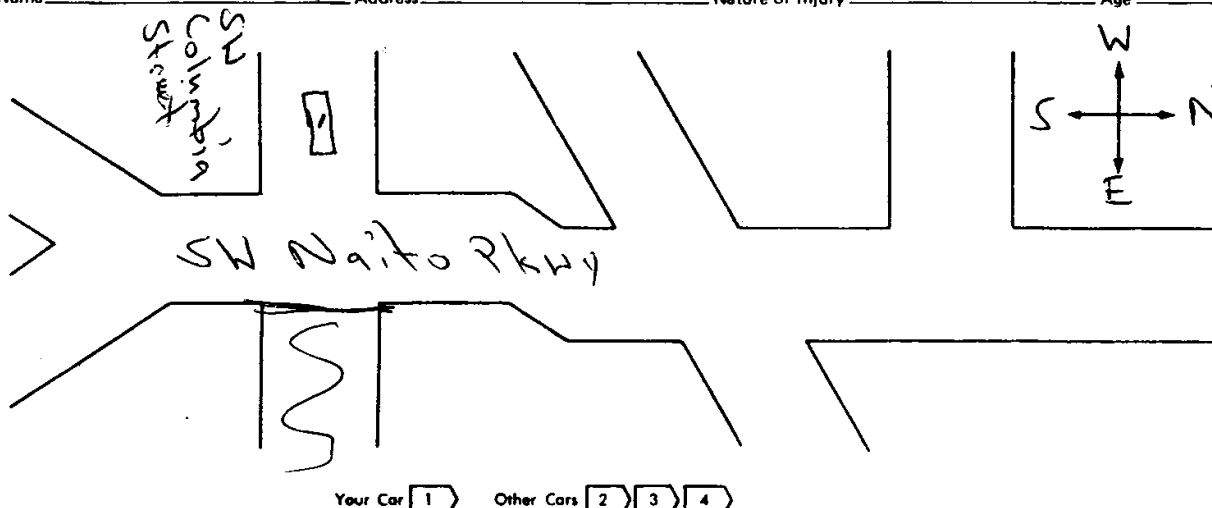
Aug 4 2018

Lic. No.	Make of Car	Year	Body Type	Inventory No.	Bureau	Permission to Drive
E2730M	Ford		Explor		Police	Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>

Driver Off. Ibrahim Khalid Age 35 Driver Lic. No. 55066 Building/Room No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Accident Location SW Columbia Street / SW Naito Pkwy Telephone Ext. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_ Time \_\_\_\_\_ (AM) (PM)

#### INJURIES (no matter how minor)

Name _____	Address _____	Nature of Injury _____	Age _____
Name _____	Address _____	Nature of Injury _____	Age _____
Name _____	Address _____	Nature of Injury _____	Age _____
Name _____	Address _____	Nature of Injury _____	Age _____



#### DESCRIPTION OF ACCIDENT:

On what street were you driving? \_\_\_\_\_ Direction \_\_\_\_\_ Speed \_\_\_\_\_  
 Street other car was driving? \_\_\_\_\_ Direction \_\_\_\_\_ Speed \_\_\_\_\_  
 What traffic controls? \_\_\_\_\_ Who had right of way? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Which driver violated traffic ordinance? \_\_\_\_\_ Police on scene? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Describe in your own words how accident happened: Vehicle backed. Damaged by protesters

#### DAMAGE TO PROPERTY OF OTHERS:

Kind of car or property \_\_\_\_\_ License No. \_\_\_\_\_ Rough estimate of damage \_\_\_\_\_  
 Part of vehicle damaged \_\_\_\_\_  
 Name of owner \_\_\_\_\_ Address \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Name of driver \_\_\_\_\_ Address \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Is car insured? \_\_\_\_\_ Name of Company \_\_\_\_\_

#### PASSENGERS IN YOUR CAR:

Name _____ Address _____	OTHER CAR: Name _____ Address _____
Name _____ Address _____	Name _____ Address _____

#### WITNESSES:

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Address \_\_\_\_\_ Where was witness? \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE Sgt. Siegel 49997  
 BUREAU MANAGER SIGNATURE \_\_\_\_\_

CP 1428.1

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

PPB

### REPORT OF AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT OR LOSS CITY OF PORTLAND, OREGON

CN: 18-681066

Aug 4, 2018

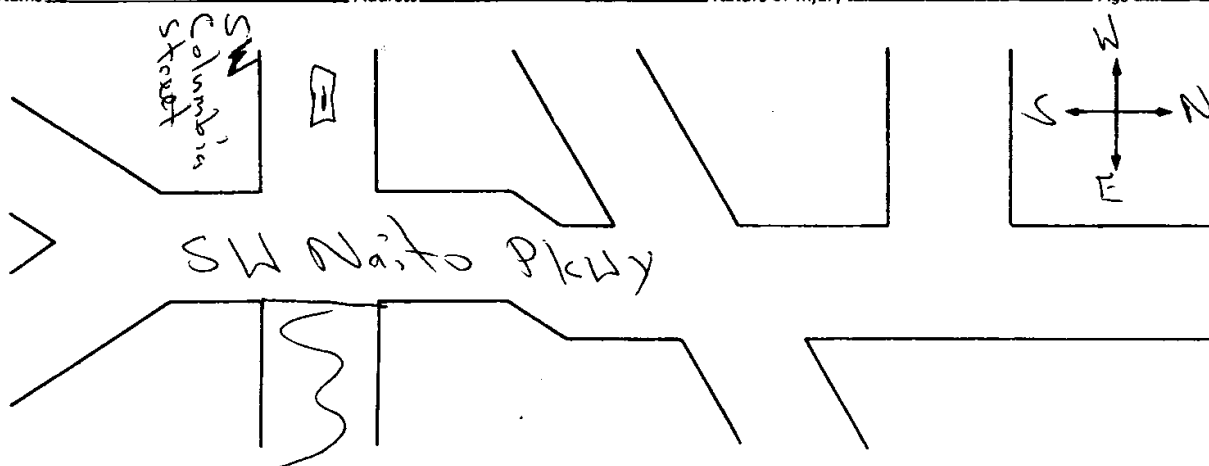
Lic. No.	Make of Car	Year	Body Type	Inventory No.	Bureau	Permission to Drive
E268 085	Chery		Tahoe		Police	Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>

Badge #51850

Driver Sgt. Wipke Jordan Age            Driver Lic. No.            Building/Room No.             
 Accident Location SW Columbia Street / SW Naito Pkwy Telephone Ext.             
 Date            Time            (AM) (PM)

#### INJURIES (no matter how minor)

Name <u>          </u>	Address <u>          </u>	Nature of Injury <u>          </u>	Age <u>          </u>
Name <u>          </u>	Address <u>          </u>	Nature of Injury <u>          </u>	Age <u>          </u>
Name <u>          </u>	Address <u>          </u>	Nature of Injury <u>          </u>	Age <u>          </u>
Name <u>          </u>	Address <u>          </u>	Nature of Injury <u>          </u>	Age <u>          </u>



Your Car 1 Other Cars 2 3 4

#### DESCRIPTION OF ACCIDENT:

On what street were you driving?            Direction            Speed             
 Street other car was driving?            Direction            Speed             
 What traffic controls?            Who had right of way?             
 Which driver violated traffic ordinance?            Police on scene?             
 Describe in your own words how accident happened: veh parked. Damaged by protesters

#### DAMAGE TO PROPERTY OF OTHERS:

Kind of car or property            License No.            Rough estimate of damage             
 Part of vehicle damaged             
 Name of owner            Address            Phone No.             
 Name of driver            Address            Phone No.             
 Is car insured?            Name of Company           

#### PASSENGERS IN YOUR CAR:

Name            Address            OTHER CAR: Name            Address           

#### WITNESSES:

Name            Address            Where was witness?           

SIGNATURE Sgt. Spier 49997  
 BUREAU MANAGER SIGNATURE           

CP 1428.1

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2626858) A094729 A094730 A094731 A094732

BUREAU OF POLICE  
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210  
503-823-2179

### PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

18-681066  
HOURS OF OPERATION:  
9:00 AM TO NOON &  
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER <b>No. A094729</b>	DATE/TIME <b>8/4/18</b>	AM PM	REFER CASE NO. <b>CP 18-262644</b>	PPR CASE NO. <b>18-262644</b>
CHECK ONE TYPE <b>ONLY</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>	HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE
TYPE OF INCIDENT <b>DEMONSTRATION</b>			DELIVERING OFFICER <b>IBARRA</b>	DPSST/ASSIGN <b>52458</b>
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED <b>DOWNTOWN PDX</b>			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(2) BASEBALL BATS W/ FLAGS			
ITEM 2	(3) CANS OF PEPPER SPRAY			
ITEM 3	(3) DOWELS W/ BLK FLAGS & BLK TAPE			
ITEM 4	(1) 5.11 POCKET KNIFE			
ITEM 5	(2) DOWELS W/ BLACK FLAGS			
ITEM 6	(4) DOWELS W/ BLACK FLAGS			
ITEM 7	(16) DOWELS			
ITEM 8	(6) DOWELS W/ BLACK FLAGS			
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> RED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: <b>8-7-18</b>	TIME: <b>14:20</b>	BY: <b>AG46046</b>	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

BUREAU OF POLICE  
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210  
503-823-2179

### PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

18-681066  
HOURS OF OPERATION:  
9:00 AM TO NOON &  
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A094730		DATE/TIME	8/4/18		AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPR CASE NO.	18-262644		
CHECK ONE TYPE	ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING  SIGNATURE			
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>											
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE		ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB				
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE		ZIP		PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT						DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN			
DEMONSTRATION						IBARRA		52458			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED						INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN			
DOWNTOWN											
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB			
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT											
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY		
ITEM 1	(3) LONG DOWELS										
ITEM 2	(1) DOWEL W/ CONCEALED METAL TIP										
ITEM 3	(1) CAN OF WASP & HORNET SPRAY										
ITEM 4	(4) LONG PVC PIPES W/ FLAGS										
ITEM 5	(2) PLASTIC SHIELDS										
ITEM 6	(1) METAL SHIELD										
ITEM 7	(4) WOODEN SHIELDS										
ITEM 8	PAPER SIGN W/ (2) STICKS										
DELIVERED TO:			<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		
CHECK ONE ONLY			<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				DATE		
									RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY											
RECEIVED BY PED			DATE: 8-7-18		TIME: 14:20		BY: AG46010		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		

07/12



# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

BUREAU OF POLICE  
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210  
503-823-2179

### PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

18-681066  
HOURS OF OPERATION:  
9:00 AM TO NOON &  
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A094731		DATE/TIME	8/4/18		AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	18-262644		
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING				
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>											
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE		ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	SIGNATURE			
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE		ZIP		PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT						DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN			
DEMONSTRATION						IBARUA		52458			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED						INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN			
DOWNTOWN											
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB			
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT											
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY		
ITEM 1	STREET / PARKING SIGN										
ITEM 2	BALLOONS FILLED WITH PAINT										
ITEM 3	BLK SUITCASE										
ITEM 4	(2) HELMETS w/ PAINT										
ITEM 5	SUITCASE w/ 2 BAGS INSIDE										
ITEM 6	BLK/GRY SUITCASE w/ EMPTY GLASS BOTTLES										
ITEM 7	LARGE SIGN w/ MULTIPLE WOODEN SHIELDS										
ITEM 8	BLK GUITAR CASE										
DELIVERED TO:			<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		
CHECK ONE ONLY			<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				DATE		
									RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY											
RECEIVED BY PED			DATE: 8-4-18		TIME: 14:20		BY: 1646046		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		

07/12

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

BUREAU OF POLICE  
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210  
503-823-2179

### PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

18-681066

HOURS OF OPERATION:  
9:00 AM TO NOON &  
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER <b>No. A094732</b>		DATE/TIME <b>8/4/18</b>		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. <b>18-262640</b>	
CHECK ONE TYPE <b>ONLY</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING  SIGNATURE _____							
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>									
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP									
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE							
TYPE OF INCIDENT <b>DEMONSTRATION</b>				DELIVERING OFFICER <b>IBARRA</b>		DPSST/ASSIGN <b>52458</b>			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED <b>DOWNTOWN</b>				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	(1) LARGE WOODEN SHIELD								
ITEM 2	(2) GLOVES W/ PAINT								
ITEM 3	(1) BUR HELMET								
ITEM 4	(1) WOODEN DOWEL W/ FLAG (WET PAINT)								
ITEM 5	(1) LARGE "GTFO" SIGN								
ITEM 6	(1) BLUE BAG								
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE: <b>8-7-18</b>		TIME: <b>14:20</b>		BY: <b>AB46019</b>		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
**GO 42 2018-681066**

**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2631665) DOMKA**

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 1 of 6

CASE #	2 0 1 8	- 6 8 1 0 6 6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4 8 3 4 7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
DATE(01/17/2005)	0 8 / 0 4 / 2 0 1 8	TIME:	~13:59		ASSIGNMENT:	RRT	
LOCATION	SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St						
NAME (LAST, FIRST M)	Unknown		GENDER	MALE	RACE	HISPANIC	DATE OF BIRTH (01/25/2011)
							0 1 / 0 1 / 1 9 5

### TYPE OF CALL - REASON FOR CONTACT

- ☐ SUBJECT STOP   
 ☐ PERSON CRIME   
 ☐ PROPERTY CRIME   
 ☐ ADMINISTRATIVE  
☐ TRAFFIC STOP   
☒ OTHER   
☐ MERE CONVERSATION

#### EXPLAIN

I was deployed as a grenadier for Delta Squad on the Portland Police Bureau (PPB) Rapid Response Team (RRT) on 08/04/2018 at 09:00 hours. I had been a member of RRT since April, 2010 and a certified grenadier since March, 2016. My duties as a grenadier were to assist my squad sergeants in keeping the squad organized and relaying commands to its members. If necessary, grenadiers are also tasked with using impact munitions and riot-control agents to protect RRT members and to complete team objectives, as set forth by Emergency Operations Center (EOC). Grenadiers are expected to carrying less-lethal launchers, along with hand-tossed munitions. The launcher I deployed that day was a FN 303 marker. My FN 303 was only loaded with authorized projectiles, which were 17.6mm marking pellets. The hand-tossed munitions I carried that day were taken from my own issued munitions canister and inspected before being stored on my uniform.

The role of RRT that afternoon was to monitor the protest/marches related to a "Partiot Prayer" rally and an "Antifa" counter-protest at Waterfront Park; namely near Salmon Springs fountain. One of our main objectives was to prevent the two opposing sides from having physical contact, which has led to street brawls during similar events on June 4th, 2018 and June 30th, 2018. Events related to this event unfolded much like they had during the aforementioned rallies. The Patriot Prayer supporters were gathering in Waterfront Park at approximately 12:00 hours. The Antifa counter-protesters began amassing on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy. RRT and other police units responded to line either side of the street, in order to prevent any fighting. The Patriot Prayer group, which numbered over 300 individuals, began to march southbound through the park. The counter-protesters, which consisted of approximately 500 people, responded by mirroring them along SW Naito Pkwy. Police officers made a coordinated effort to move ahead of the marchers and set up line formations along the side of the road to keep either group from getting close to one another.

### LEGAL AUTHORITY FOR CONTACT

- ☐ REASONABLE SUSPICION   
 ☐ WARRANT/JUDICIAL DECREE   
 ☐ OTHER  
☒ PROBABLE CAUSE   
☐ CIVIL HOLD   
☒ CIVIL UNREST

#### EXPLAIN

Empty PPB vehicles fell victim to vandals while their operators worked to head off counter-protesters. The Antifa crowd was forced to weave onto SW 1st Ave when terrain and police formations prevented them from continuing directly south on SW Naito Pkwy; near the west end of the Hawthorne Bridge. Mobile field forces from the three police precincts assisted in holding intersections. They traveled in caravans of marked and unmarked police vehicles. A pair of those vehicles was abandoned on SW Columbia St, between SW Naito Pkwy and SW 1st Ave, when a large group of Antifa marched eastbound to SW Naito Pkwy and surrounded them. Those protesters were wearing helmets, goggles, heavy clothing, gloves, various forms of armor on their torsos/extremities, and (in some cases) gas masks. The same group of individuals were armed with personal shields and blunt objects, such as lengths of thick wooden dowel. Coordinated teams of counter-protesters carried reinforced banners at the front of their group. Those banners were placed in front of Delta's line formation, on the west side of SW Naito Pkwy/SW Columbia St, while other members of their group could be seen damaging the police vehicles.

### CONDITION PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☒ ARMED (ACTUALLY)   
 ☐ MENTAL HEALTH INFLUENCE (PERCEIVED)   
 ☐ PASSIVE RESISTANCE\*  
☐ REPORTED TO BE ARMED   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF DRUGS   
☒ ENGAGED IN PHYSICAL RESISTANCE  
☐ ARMED (PERCEIVED)   
☐ UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL   
☒ OTHER   
☐ NONE

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 2 of 6

CASE # 2 0 1 8 - 6 8 1 0 6 6 OFFICER Domka, Zachary DPSST 4 8 3 4 7 ☐ AMENDED

**EXPLAIN**

I, along with many other police officers, witnessed members of each side of the event armed with various kinds of weapons. Batons, shields, baseball bats, slingshots, aerosol spray cans, pepper spray, and improvised projectiles (i.e. bottles filled with noxious substances, modified pyrotechnics, etc.) I smelled odors similar to human waste and pepper spray wafting from the Antifa crowd prior to any uses of force by police.

Counter-protesters were actively engaging in vandalism to police property. I could see no fewer than five Antifa members moving in bursts of physical activity next to two unoccupied, unmarked patrol vehicles. The movements of those individuals appeared similar to attempts to break the windows, slash the tires, spray-paint the side of the vehicle, etc.

The protesters who controlled the reinforced banners were acting in a coordinated manner to prevent us from physically stopping the vandalism behind them. Those individuals were hostile to police and repeatedly yelled slogans, like "All cops are bastards." I also witnessed the individuals, whom were holding a similar banner, practice offensive strikes with said banner. Those counter-protesters lowered their centers of gravity, in an athletic manner, and appeared to push the banner outward with the strength of their arms/legs as if they intended to hit someone/something.

#### PERCEIVED CONDITION FOR LACK OF COMPLIANCE PRIOR TO FORCE

- ☐ MEDICAL CONDITIONS      ☐ DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITY      ☒ DISOBEDIENT / ANTAGONISTIC      ☐ OTHER  
☐ MENTAL IMPAIRMENT      ☐ MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS      ☐ LANGUAGE BARRIER      ☐ PHYSICAL LIMITATIONS  
☐ IMPAIRED FROM DRUGS OR ALCOHOL OR BOTH

**EXPLAIN**

Several admonishments were given to the Antifa group, and they responded by ignoring them. The PPB Sound Trucks gave multiple, loud, lawful commands for the group of counter-protesters to clear SW Columbia St. Approximately five loud-speaker announcements were made in the span of five to ten minutes. Line officers from RRT and mobile field forces gave verbal commands for the crowd to clear the street. Members of the crowd could be heard yelling, "Fuck you!" in response to police commands.

#### MENTAL HEALTH

- ☒ NONE      ☐ PRIOR TO FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ POST FORCE KNOWLEDGE      ☐ OTHER

**EXPLAIN**

None observed.

#### SPECIALTY UNITS

YES, WHICH ONES? SPECIALTY UNITS INVOLVED?

**WHICH SPECIALTY UNITS?**

RRT, Mass arrest, DVD, Air support, SERT, EDU, and mobile field forces

#### DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES

YES ☐ DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES WERE ATTEMPTED OR USED?

**DE-ESCALATION TECHNIQUES:**

Liaison officers attempted to open a dialogue with coordinators for both halves of the event. Those attempts involved phone calls and face-to-face contacts.

The numerical advantage officers possessed appeared to give the two groups incentive to not be provocative throughout the day. Numerous officers were scheduled to be on duty, under the command of the EOC, on that day.

The tactics and formations of officers were intentionally placed at reasonable distances from each of the groups to allow police to use as many resources as possible to prevent the use of force.

Officers used professional, polite verbiage when asking for compliance, such as "Please get on the sidewalk." I frequently said "Please" and "Thank you" when seeking cooperation from members of both groups.

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 3 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4	8	3	4	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

Parked vehicles were used by formations of officers, when present, to act as obstacles between police and potentially violent individuals.

### USE OF FORCE WAS NECESSARY TO

- ☒ PREVENT OR TERMINATE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENSE.
- ☐ LAWFULLY TAKE A PERSON INTO CUSTODY, MAKE AN ARREST, OR PREVENT AN ESCAPE.
- ☐ PREVENT A SUICIDE OR SERIOUS SELF-INFLECTED INJURY.
- ☐ DEFEND THE MEMBER OR OTHER PERSON FROM THE USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE.
- ☒ ACCOMPLISH SOME OFFICIAL PURPOSE OR DUTY THAT IS AUTHORIZED BY LAW OR JUDICIAL DECREE.

### CHRONOLOGICAL USE OF FORCE

	RESISTANCE	WARNING	FORCE	TARGET LOCATION	RESISTANCE CONTINUED	RE-EVALUATE
+						
-	ACTIVE AGGRESS	NO, EXPLAIN	LAUNCHABLE IMPACT	LEFT LEG	NO, EXPLAIN	YES
	<b>IMPACT ROUNDS</b>		<b>DEPLOYMENT</b>	<b>DISTANCE</b>		
	FN303		LAUNCHABLE	20'-25'		

**DESCRIBE THIS USE OF FORCE:**

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 4 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4	8	3	4	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

I deployed my FN303 marker against a counter-protester, near the intersection of SW 2nd Ave/SW Columbia St. Members of RRT were advancing westbound and approaching the aforementioned intersection when we encountered an unknown male wearing a multicolored knit mask, a blue long-sleeve shirt, and olive drab pants. I had seen that individual take his mask off earlier that day and would describe him as an olive-skinned male in his mid-20s. He had bushy, black hair and thick eyebrows. I also noticed he had his sleeves rolled up and could see a tattoo of what may have been a cross, in black ink, on one of his forearms. I also saw that individual carrying an aerosol canister, earlier that day, and believed the item was most likely either spray paint or some other substance that could be used to harm someone else. I was unaware of another peaceful use for such a substance. The subject was also interaction with a number of other counter-protesters in Black Bloc attire. The most violent and active individuals, on that side of the event, were dressed in that manner. Therefore, I inferred the subject was likely of a similar mind.

The individual in question was acting suspiciously and approached the police line in a manner that caused me alarm. The PPB Sound Truck was broadcasting dispersal orders at that time, with clear warnings to protesters to leave the area or face potential use of force by police officers. The vast majority of counter-protesters had run westbound, away from our formation. Some individuals were keeping their distance, in front of our formation, and video recording. This particular individual advanced toward us. He was carrying what appeared to be a imitation animal skin (~5'x4'). He was holding the skin up as a defense against less-lethal rounds advanced toward us, coming within approximately 12-15' of our line. He was within 20' of me at that time. I was very concerned by his actions as I had never witnessed, in eight years of being on RRT, a lone individual approach crowd control officers with the overt intention of protecting himself/herself from launchable impact weapons. I saw no logical reason for the subject to close with us like that unless he had an intention to confront us. I felt it was necessary for me to address the subject before he could come within arm's-reach of other officers. I also could not tell if the subject still possessed the aerosol canister I observed earlier that day.

I leveled my FN303 at his lower body and applied two pellets, one at a time, to the subject's left leg; below the animal skin. I believed at least one of the impacts was effective because he immediately backed away from us after the second round.

I kept my FN303 trained on him until he left the area. He backed into a traffic candlestick that had been moved into the roadway and turned in order to not trip over it. The subject turned to present his protective blanket briefly, one more time, before folding it and placing it over one of his arms. He presenting me with an extended middle finger to indicate I still had his attention, and then moved away westbound into the crowd. He did not move as if he were in need of medical attention, and it was unsafe for me to attempt contact with him for the purposes of identifying/arresting him.

I consulted the DIMS video of that use of force and found it was documented by Criminalist Becker under Case: 18-681066, Call: 1533412361-8, Asset: l8487235. The time stamp for the use of force was "3:56." The PPB Sound Truck drowned out the sound of the FN303 so it is not audible.

I still have more FN303 rounds unaccounted for in my FCDs for that day. I will continue to monitor the DIMS Viewer for more video submissions and will report my uses of force accordingly.

☐ YES

WHEN THE RESISTANCE DECREASED, I REDUCED MY AMOUNT OF FORCE TO A LEVEL REASONABLY CALCULATED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL.

#### DESCRIBE WHY OTHER FORCE OPTIONS WERE REASONABLY CONSIDERED BUT NOT USED:

I debated using pepper spray, from my Mk. 9 canister, on two occasions. However, my proximity to other officers and the subjects ability to protect his face led me to decide against it.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE FORCE YOU OBSERVED OTHER OFFICERS USE:

I saw several officers use 40mm ADDs and impact rounds. I saw line officers using their batons. I also witnessed grenadiers deploy hand-tossed munitions.

### SUBJECT INJURY AND/OR TREATMENT

#### ☐ THE SUBJECT WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT:

##### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF COMPLAINT, APPARENT, PRE-EXISTING INJURY OR ABSENCE OF INJURY:

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS MEDICALLY CLEARED FROM THE FORCE EVENT

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED BECAUSE OF MENTAL HEALTH ISSUES

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Force Data Collection Report

Page 5 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4	8	3	4	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

☐ THE SUBJECT WAS TRANSPORTED AND/OR ADMITTED FOR DRUGS/ALCOHOL

#### WITNESS

<input type="checkbox"/>	I ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES	OR	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	ATTEMPTED TO LOCATE WITNESSES
<input type="checkbox"/>	THERE WERE NO WITNESSES LOCATED AT THE SCENE				
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	WITNESSES WERE LOCATED BUT THEY REFUSED TO GIVE THEIR CONTACT INFORMATION AND A DESCRIPTION OF THEM IS IN THE SECTION BELOW.				

#### WITNESS INFORMATION (WITNESS CONTACT INFO ON RMS REPORT)

Numerous individuals in the Antifa crowd were taking video of police actions that afternoon. None of them were friendly to the police and it was unsafe to approach them at that time.

#### MEMBER INJURY

☐ I WAS INJURED DURING THIS INCIDENT

#### ECW OR LAUNCHABLE IMPACT MUNITION LOCATIONS:

★  
★

SIGNATURE	DPSST		RANK	NAME
Zachary Domka	48347	EMAILED TO	SGT	Roeser

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

# Force Data Collection Report

Page 6 of 6

CASE #	2	0	1	8	-	6	8	1	0	6	6	OFFICER	Domka, Zachary	DPSST	4	8	3	4	7	<input type="checkbox"/> AMENDED
--------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------	----------------	-------	---	---	---	---	---	----------------------------------

## SIGNATURE

SIGNATURE

DPSST

RANK

NAME

\*\*\*\*\*SUPERVISORS ONLY\*\*\*\*\*

APPROVED BY:

Sgt. Daren Roeser

DPSST:

25060

PSD: ONLY  
PERCEIVED  
MENTALLY ILL

PSD: ONLY SERIOUS  
USE OF FORCE

PSD: BOTH A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE ON  
A SUBJECT WITH PERCEIVED MENTAL  
ILLNESS

**SERGEANT:** SUBMIT FINAL COPY TO  
RECORDS

USE OF FORCE 04.17.18



## IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2760589) PROUD BOYS NOT WELCOME PAMPHLET

18-680114

18-680114  
18-681066

**PROUD  
BOYS  
NOT  
WELCOME**

I'm a  
Proud Boy!



rosecityantifa.org



**#DoxxAllYourBoys**

**S**

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

2

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066Some Proud Boys in the Pacific Northwest:

Robert Zerfing	Cameron Heugly
Travis Nugent	Christopher Case
Caleb Stevens	Coltan Campion
Ethan Nordean	David Parra
Dominick Owen	Dominic Harvery Laufenberg
"Tiny" Tusitala John Toese	Dominic Liening
Aaron Laigaie	Erick Anthony
Anthony Edward Bell	Gabe Hayward
Russell Schultz	Gabriel Bowman
Kory Bentley	Isaac Chisholm
Derrick Lancaster	James Carlson
Daniel Garriss	JB Hedges
Rob Cantrall	JD Stockton
Dakota Gilmore	Jonny Lee
Pete Venturo	Joseph Blomers
Graham Jorgensen	Josh Nutter
David Silliman	Justin Bentley
Matteo Dagradi	Kody Dean Smith
Donovon Flippo	Michael Scott Wilbur
Jason James	Naphtali Moore
Aaron Williamson	Nicholas Christiansen
Jake Farmer	Nick Kunkel
Nick Boling	Nick Robinson
Travis Taylor	Romanov Gulin
Mark Rupperecht	Ryan Paul
Aaron Ferguson	Sean Mitchell
Alex Bogden	Taylor Jones
Brandon Bonifant	TJ Rickey
Brandon Ranck	Todd Cadwell
Bryce Duff	Tomas Young
Buckey Wolfe	Wyatt Lange

**INTRODUCTION****The Pacific Northwest Proud Boys:  
White Nationalist Social Club**

*Rose City Antifa, working in conjunction with allied groups in the region, have obtained information on many of the Pacific Northwest-located members of the white nationalist, alt-right group known as the Proud Boys. You can follow along on our website and on Twitter, using the hashtag #DoxxAllYourBoys.*

The Proud Boys were founded in 2016 by notorious misogynist and anti-semite Gavin McInnes. Via the increasing number of far-right rallies over the last couple years, the Proud Boys have risen to beer-soaked, bigoted prominence. At these far-right rallies, the members of the Proud Boys are given free reign to attack anti-fascist activists and other community members, creating space for more overtly fascist groups to organize, acting as de facto body guards for groups like Identity Europa, Cascade Legion, Daily Stormer Book Clubs, Patriot Front, and other white nationalist and fascist groups and individuals.

**How a Bigoted White Nationalist Group Convinced Themselves They Were Just a Club**

After Patriot Prayer founder Joey Gibson's own gang of enforcers, Warriors for Freedom LLC (aka American Freedom Keepers, aka American Freedom Warriors) dissipated following allegations that Gibson stole money and resources from other members, many of those former street fighters became Proud Boys, and that group picked up the task of beating up activists on behalf of Gibson. The Proud Boys are currently one of the largest and most active groups among the various nationalist and racist groups taking part in Joey Gibson's far-right rallies.

The Proud Boys often defy explanation by mainstream political commentators who would take them at their word, because they do not claim to be an overtly fascist organization and deny harboring racist views. Proud Boys continually point toward their few non-white members to deflect the label of "hate group" they've earned from liberal watchdog groups like the SPLC. This ridiculous routine (as if a person is only racist if they claim to be, and has never been in a photo with a person of color) allows them to inflate the lie that they are not bigots or nationalists, despite extensive evidence to the contrary.

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

McInnes has argued that the Proud Boys are the revitalization of an American tradition, a lineage that can be traced back to 19th century fraternal orders like the Shriners, the Knights of Columbus and the violent anti-immigrant political party, the Know-Nothings. The odd and archaic rituals McInnes included in the the Proud Boys' organizational structure serve as distractions from their far-right politics and violent behavior. The ubiquitous black and yellow Fred Perry polo shirts, the rooster logo, and the tier of "degrees" make it seem as if being a Proud Boy is just being a member of a social club. But in looking at those degrees, we see a hint of content behind the foolishness.

+ The first "degree" of Proud Boy membership is a public declaration that the member is a western chauvinist, and subscribes to the violent nationalism of the group.

+ The second "degree" of Proud Boy membership is a ridiculous "beat-in" ritual, in which the member is tickled by other Proud Boys while naming breakfast cereals.

+ The third "degree" of Proud Boy membership is getting a Proud Boy tattoo.

+ The fourth "degree" of Proud Boy membership is technically to have "endured a major conflict related to the cause," but what that actually means is attacking an anti-fascist or other activist. The fourth degree used to quite literally describe that fact, but has since been obscured by McInnes for liability reasons.

But the use of absurdity and obscurity is not unique in the far-right. Another men's club from the era of McInnes' nostalgia, the first iteration of the Ku Klux Klan, invented deliberately absurd ranks and titles (Grand Cyclops, Imperia Wizard), and rituals to both intimidate and entertain.

While their promoted activities focus on dumb inside jokes, binge drinking, and sloppy brawling, this "frat boy" facade glosses over an implicit ideology that is very apparent in the political speech and affiliations of their members, as well as in the targets of their assaults.

### "Western Chauvinism" equals "White Pride"

The Proud Boys form a central pillar of the current alt-right movement in large part because their patented dogwhistle, "Western Chauvinism," functions as an effective, but less explicit, articulation of white supremacist ideology. Their homophobic, transphobic, anti-immigrant, anti-semitic, and

anti-Islamic beliefs are justified by their "pride" in "the west" having "founded civilization—" ignoring the obvious fact that all of the people they despise have been part of civilizations since long before anyone identified such a thing as "Western culture." Their vision of a "west" without queer and trans people, immigrants, Muslims, Jews, and people of color, reveals their notion of "western pride" for what it really is: the same politic Nazi groups call "White Supremacy" or "White Pride." The Proud Boys' views are identical to those of openly fascist groups such as Identity Europa and Patriot Front. Belief in this ideology of Western Chauvinism is a requirement for membership in the Proud Boys. Like other fascist groups, the Proud Boys organize around the perception that this fantastical, preminent "West" is losing its natural position of dominance. Openly white supremacist groups label this same myth of losing ground "white genocide." Regardless of what they call these ideas, both groups agree that this allegedly lost power must be re-claimed and defended through violence, directed at whomever they deem to be enemies or usurpers of their culture.

### Misogyny

Violence is the fuel in the ideological engine of a far-right group like the Proud Boys. Like many white nationalist groups, their public exhibitions of power, expressed in violence and the threat of violence, draws in other power-seeking men. It becomes a way to reinforce their understanding of social order, at the same time as they attack their enemies, and instill fear in the general public.

This driving force of violence can be found in many of their members' political speech. Violence towards women, in both action and speech, becomes a bonding activity for a chauvinist member of the group. Founder McInnes' own misogyny is well documented throughout his tenure at Vice Magazine. More recently McInnes, in grotesque terms, expressed agreement with alt-right pop psychologist Jordan Peterson's proposed programs of "enforced monogamy" to exert control over women's autonomy. The Proud Boys oppose access to abortion and women's health resources. Like many fascists, they use myths of "traditional" sexual orientation and gender roles to impose control over women, and as a rationale in targeting feminist activists for violence. They substitute the sanitized phrase "venerating the housewife" to mask their intent to eliminate women's civil rights and bodily autonomy. In the Northwest, Proud Boys are frequent participants in anti-choice demonstrations, and have attacked activists who oppose their intimidation tactics.

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

outside of reproductive healthcare providers such as Planned Parenthood. A number of the NW Proud Boys have been charged with domestic violence and assault, as our forthcoming articles will soon show. And threaded through the physical violence, their rallying cry, "Proud of Your Boy," makes it clear that what drives their actions is their belief in a society in which men hold power over women, and enforce that hierarchy through assaults and slander.

### Homophobia and Transphobia

Women are only one of the Proud Boys' many targets. From African-Americans, to vegetarians, to trans and queer people to activists working on any number of causes, Proud Boys find all these at-risk communities to be a simultaneous excuse and outlet for their violence in defense of "Western civilization."

Homophobia and transphobia are two of the most concerning categories of bigotry that the Proud Boys express. They have consistently singled out people they believe are gay or trans at protests as targets for assault and subsequent online harassment. One of the Proud Boys, in a speech to fellow Proud Boys at Joey Gibson's June 3, 2018 rally, exhorted the crowd to "show these f---s what we're made of," before rushing into the crowd to attack anti-fascist activists. Their predilection toward such hateful slurs evokes an ugly history of persecution for many LGBTQ people today, these words having only recently become socially unacceptable in mainstream culture. Homophobia and transphobia are not just "political opinions." The bigoted and dehumanizing statements are intimately linked to real-world acts of violence, including the Proud Boys' own long record of assaults. The cycle of hatred and violence creates a vicious feedback loop.

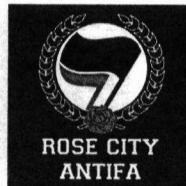
### Racism

The Proud Boys' racism comes out in full force when discussing immigrants, Muslims, and African-Americans. Whether portrayed in a meme, or as a justification for violence, the effect is the same. The Proud Boys political ideology is clear, no matter how many times they attempt to disavow their racism. As shown online, alongside garden-variety Trump-era anti-immigrant hatred, the group frequently shares "white genocide" clickbait describing a false threat to the existence of white Americans (and Europeans). The Proud Boys' "Western chauvinist" narrative also includes racist arguments about the inferiority and danger of Black culture in the U.S. and "Islamism"

internationally. They occasionally valorize individual black and brown people who they view as having sufficiently rejected progressivism and a so-called "victim mindset," but refer to NFL players protesting the murder of Black people by police as "ingrates" and "degenerates." Their fondness for memes and articles that depict fantasized mobs of immigrants, Muslims, Black people, etc. raping and killing white women is straight out of the playbook of white nationalist organizations, a narrative long used as excuse for violence and murder. In the Proud Boys' ideology, people of color are only acceptable so long as they aren't considered a threat to "Western" (aka white) culture and supremacy. Their cavalier racism is also evident in their mocking adoption of the Swahili word "uhuru", an expression of freedom—the Proud Boy chant parodies the speech of Black gay activist Gazi Kodzo.

### Deliberate Targeting of Anti-Fascist Activists

While the Proud Boys brag openly about their violence toward women, minorities and people of targeted sexual and gender identities, it is not enough to take them at their word for it. We also must also look at the actual political violence they perpetrate in our communities. Although the Proud Boys did not officially attend the white supremacist rally in Charlottesville in August 2017 where activist Heather Heyer was murdered by a Vanguard America member (that group has since been renamed Patriot Front), Jason Kessler, one of the fascist organizers of that rally, was a member of the Proud Boys. At every far-right rally that the Proud Boys attend, they assault anti-fascists, acting as the vanguard for these racist organizations. Their actions do not just speak for their own group, but are part of a wider campaign of violence against at-risk communities and anti-fascist activists that has been stepping up since the 2016 presidential election.



For more information on the Proud Boys in this booklet, see the #DoxxAllYourBoys series at [www.rosecityantifa.org](http://www.rosecityantifa.org)

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**Caleb Jordan Stevens**



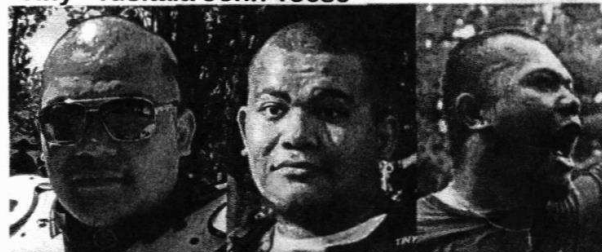
Name: Caleb Jordan Stevens  
aka: Caleb Sketi  
Description: 6'2" 250 lbs.  
DOB: March 7, 1990  
Address: 3225 Sw 187th Ave Beaverton, OR 97003  
Vehicle: Mid-90s Tan/dun Jeep Grand Cherokee. OR SWT603

**Dominick Alexander Owen**



Name: Dominick Alexander Owen  
aka: Dominick Altowen  
DOB: 8/15/92  
Address: 14805 SE 179th St # D, Renton WA 98058  
Vehicle: Red Pickup Truck

**"Tiny" Tusitala John Toese**



Name: Tusitala John Toese  
aka: Tiny  
Description: Height: 6'6", weight: 350, Eyes: Brown  
Criminal History: currently wanted on warrants in Vancouver, WA

**Robert Raymond Zerfing**



Name: Robert Raymond Zerfing  
aka: Haywood; CSC Media; The Common Sense Conservative  
DOB: January 26, 1984  
Description: 6'4" 250 lbs  
Vehicle: maroon Toyota FJ Cruiser, University of Oregon sticker on the back window  
Address: 1236 S Pekin Rd Woodland, WA 98674 (lives with parents)  
Phone: (360) 921-5253

**Travis Wayne Nugent**



Name: Travis Wayne Nugent  
aka: Travis Winn  
DOB: April 14, 1985  
Address: 17006 NE 72nd Ave, Vancouver 98686  
Vehicle: White Ford Bus, WA BFJ7720  
Job: All Phaze Renovations, 17006 NE 72nd Ave, Sole Proprietor, Vancouver, WA UBI #: 603-468-897

**Ethan Michael Nordean**



Name: Ethan Michael Nordean  
aka: Rufio Panman  
DOB: June 8, 1990  
Business Address: 31930 169th Ave SE, Auburn, WA 98092  
Vehicle: Tan Ford F150, WA B87194U  
Employment: Bangarang Elite Supplements LLC  
Registered: 10/17/2017 Governors: Ethan Nordean and Trevor Davidson Address: 31930 169th Ave SE, Auburn, WA



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066**Derrick Lancaster**

Name: Derrick Ryan Lancaster  
DOB: July 11, 1980  
Address: 1624 Sunflower Ln SW Apt 38-104,  
Tumwater WA 98512  
Vehicle: 2009 Burgundy GMC Sierra Pickup WA  
C58306H  
Description: 6'5" 245 lbs Eyes: Blue Hair: Brown

**Dakota Gilmore**

Name: Dakota Alton Gilmore  
DOB: February 27, 1998

**Daniel W Garriss**

Name: Daniel W Garriss Jr.  
aka: Daniel Wade  
DOB: 12/27/1988

**Rob Cantrall**

Name: Robert Edward Cantrall  
DOB: September 25, 1972

**Aaron Bayley Laigaie**

Name: Aaron Bayley Laigaie  
DOB: August 26, 1984  
Address: 1007 E Illinois St Bellingham, WA 98226  
Vehicle: Blue Volvo wagon, WA AGZ7789; Dark  
Dodge Pickup WA C36929H

**Anthony Edward Bell**

Name: Anthony Edward Bell  
aka: Anthony Alt Bell  
DOB: April 17, 1994

**Russell Schultz**

Name: Russell Earl Schultz  
DOB: July 26, 1969  
Address: Schultz has sold his house in Vancouver.  
Vehicle: Black Dodge Ram pickup truck, WA  
B07529W (OSU sticker on the back)

**Kory Bentley**

Name: Kory C Bentley  
DOB: November 30, 1984  
Description: 6'0" 200 lbs Hair: Brown Eyes: Blue

# Portland Police Bureau

## PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

### Donovon Flippo



Name: Donovan Lyle Flippo  
DOB: June 6, 1995  
Description: 6'1" 280 lbs  
Vehicle: White Chevy Avalanche (lifted) with Dixie and US stickers on back, WA C97827F

### Aaron Williamson



Name: Aaron Williamson  
DOB: 04/01/1990

### Jake Farmer



Name: Jacob Andrew Farmer  
DOB: November 18, 1988  
Description: 5'9" Eyes: Brown Hair: Brown  
Vehicle: White Chevy SUV WA BDK3604 lots of gun stickers on the back window

### Jason James



Name: Jason Michael James  
DOB: August 27, 1980

### Pete Venturo



Name: Peter Phillip Venturo  
aka: Political Muscle; Pete Peters; Pete Castello;  
King USA; Pat Robert Panicci  
DOB: September 6, 1988

### David Silliman



Name: David Michael Silliman  
DOB: October 8, 1990  
Address: 800 NW 76th St Vancouver, WA 98665  
Vehicle: Silver Honda, WA A106630  
Vehicle: Black pickup truck, WA C99089F (with Hillary for Prison bumper sticker)  
Vehicle: Silver Dodge Durango WA BCC4458

### Graham Jorgensen



Name: Graham Hayden Jorgensen  
aka: Graham Hyde  
DOB: 06/04/1993  
Description: 5'11" 175 lbs. Eyes: Brown Hair: Brown

### Matteo Dagradi



Name: Matteo Angelo Dagradi  
aka: Matt William Judy  
Description: 5'9" 180 lbs  
DOB: May 6, 1987  
Address: 7125 SW Wilson Ave Beaverton, OR 97008  
Vehicle: White 4-door Audi OR 875GWA



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Brandon Bonifant



Buckey Wolfe



Coltan Campion



Dominic Liening



Alex Bogden



Bryce Duff



Christopher Case



Dominic Laufenberg



Aaron Ferguson



Brandon Ranck



Cameron Heugly



David Parra



Nick Boling



Name: Nicholas Stewart Boling  
DOB: December 27, 1989  
Description: 5'9" 145 lbs Eyes: Brown Hair: Brown  
Address: 5309 180th St SW, Lynnwood, WA  
(grandmother's house)  
Vehicle: Yellow Toyota FJ Cruiser WA 981XHL

Mark Rupprecht



Name: Mark David Rupprecht  
aka: Mark David  
DOB: April 8, 1981  
Address: 22736 125th Ave SE Kent, WA 98031  
Vehicle: silver Nissan Sentra Sedan WA BEJ7746

Travis Taylor



Name: Travis L Taylor  
aka: Travis Tay Tay  
DOB: July 29, 1987

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Erick Anthony



Gabe Hayward



Gabriel Bowman



Michael Wilbur



Naphtali Moore



Nicholas Christiansen



Isaac Chisholm



James Carlson



JB Hedges



Nick Kunkel



Nick Robinson



Romanov Gulin



Ryan Paul



JD Stockton



Jonny Lee



Joseph Blomers



Sean Mitchell



Taylor Jones



TJ Rickey



Josh Nutter



Justin Bentley



Kody Dean Smith



Todd Cadwell



Tomas Young



Wyatt Lange



Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

Notes:

**If you have any information about  
Proud Boys in your community, email:  
fight\_them\_back @ riseup.net**

*Kick them out,  
shut them up,  
tell them off,  
let them know what you think of their bullshit.*

Portland Police Bureau  
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER  
GO 42 2018-681066

**\*\*\* END OF HARDCOPY \*\*\***